

5

春日みかげ

イラストみやま零

織田
信長
の野望





津田信澄

丹羽長秀

柴田勝家

相良良晴



武田信玄

浅井長政

朝倉義景

織田家とその仲間



織田信奈

尾張の戦国姫大名。「天下布武」を掲げ、この国の統一を目指している。てばさきが大好物。

親族衆・小姓

斎藤道三

油売りから大名へ下克上した「美濃の蝮」。信奈の義父。



松永久秀

大和国主。「蠍」。道三とは旧知の仲。



津田信澄

「勘十郎」。信奈の弟。浅井長政と離縁した。

前田犬千代

信奈の小姓。無口だが槍の達人。

四天王

明智光秀

「十兵衛」。もと道三の小姓。流浪ののち信奈の配下となり出世中。

滝川一益

甲賀出身の新参者。伊勢で別働隊を率いている。

柴田勝家

「六」。織田家最強の巨乳少女武将。脳筋。

丹羽長秀

「万千代」。温厚な信奈のお姉さん役。何にでも点数をつける。

松平家

松平元康



「竹千代」。気が小さい三河の姫大名。信奈の妹分。

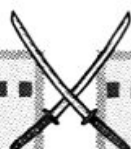
今川義元

駿河の名族。信奈に降伏して今は征夷大將軍の位に就いている。



將軍

反織田家



武田信玄

武田騎馬隊を率いて甲斐・信濃・駿河・上野を支配する大大名。近衛前久の策に敢えて乗って上洛戦を決意した。



浅井長政



信奈と同盟していたが父・久政の意向で反織田家側に。男装の麗人。

朝倉義景

越前の名門大名。戦よりも『源氏物語』を好む風流人。信奈に異様な関心を抱いている。

相良良晴



現代日本から姫武将だらけの戦国時代にタイムスリップしてきた高校生。戦国ゲーム仕込みの知識で信奈を補佐する。夢はモテモテハーレム。

良晴軍団

ねね

良晴の義理の妹。おりこうだがおねしょ癖あり。

蜂須賀五右衛門

良晴に仕える謎の少女忍者。30文字以上喋ると囁む。

竹中半兵衛

良晴を補佐する天才少女軍師。陰陽師としての腕も一級品。泣き虫。

前鬼

半兵衛に仕える皮肉屋の式神。その正体は実は……。

結託

やまと御所

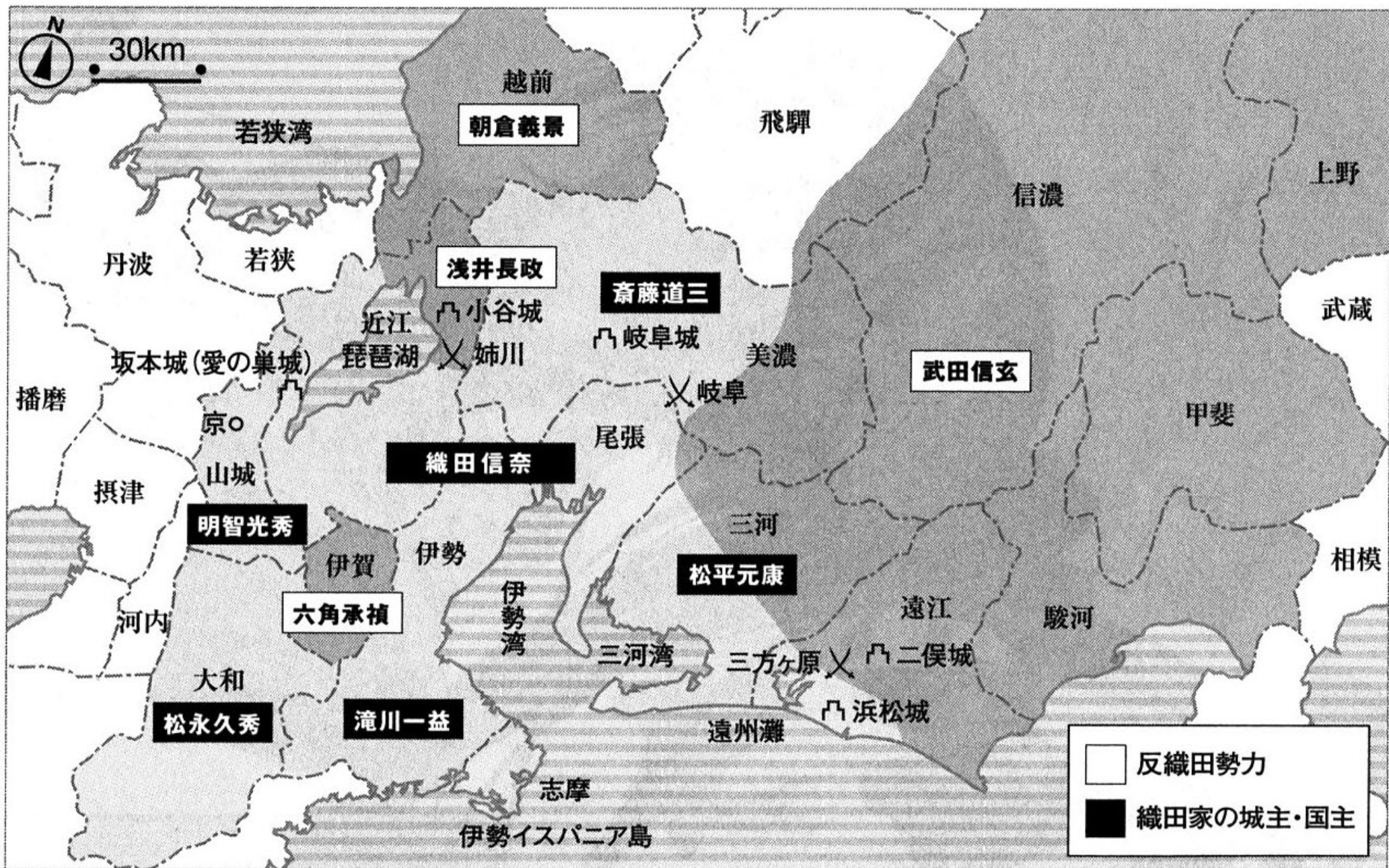
姫巫女

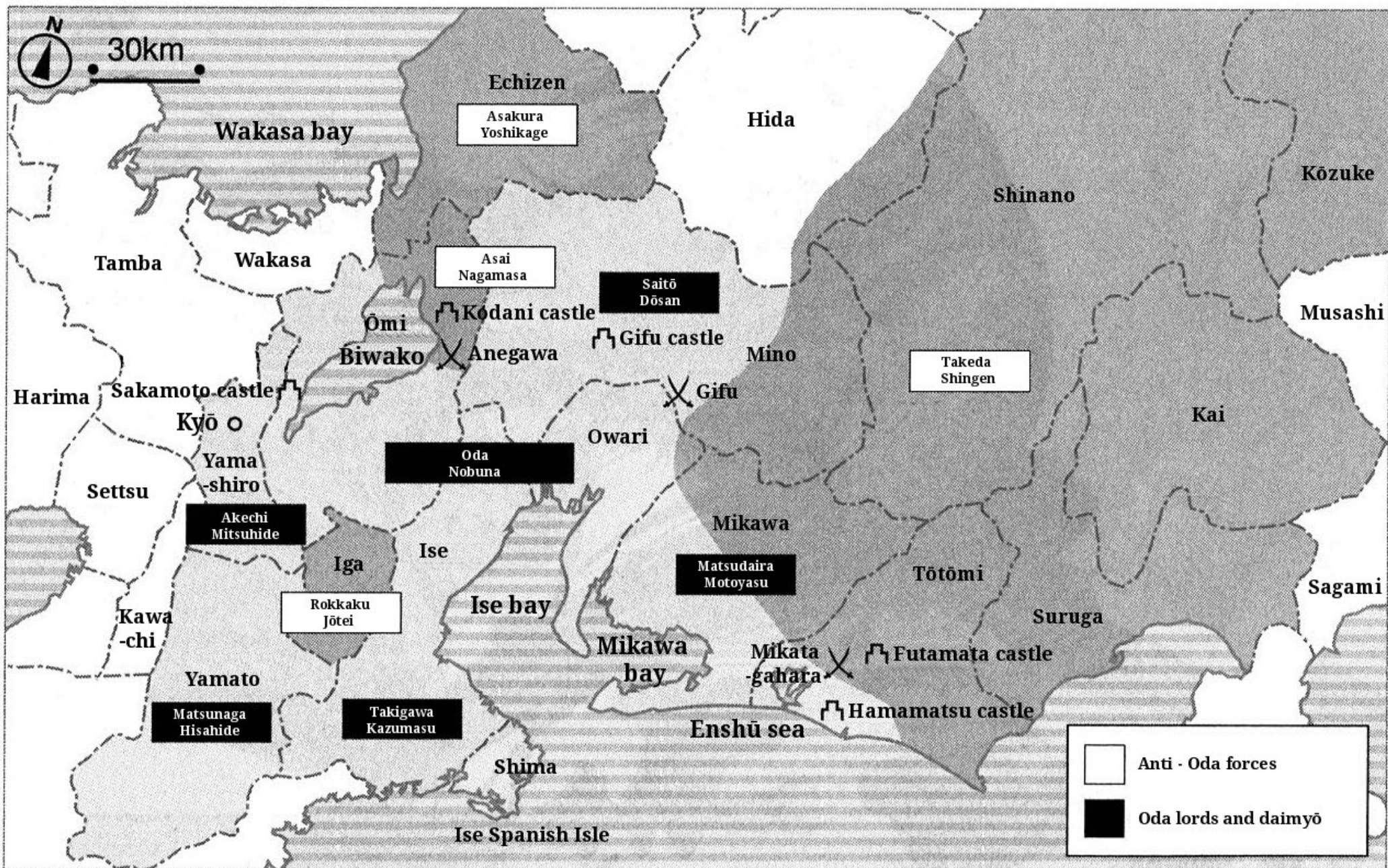


日本の神事を司る「やまと御所」の頂点に立つ幼き巫女。

近衛前久

関白。「やまと御所」の実権を握っている公家。信奈を目の敵にしていて反織田家連合を陰で操っている。





Chapter 1 : Oda Nobuna's Imperial Wrath

Part 1

The time is the sengoku era.

The season is December's winter.

Mountain castle, Kyoto.

At Myoukaku temple, where he is temporarily living in, the lost high school student who had time slipped back to the sengoku era, Sagara Yoshiharu had been consoling a cross-dressed gentleman from the morning.

"Saru-kun, I can't take it anymore. I should just be a monk."

Tsuda Nobusumi, also known as Kanjuurou.

From the delicate doll-like looks, anyone could tell that Nobusumi is the brother of Oda Nobuna.

He was the unfortunate guy who was treated like a "princess" under the prank of Nobuna. He was married off to Omi's sengoku daimyo, the Asai clan, and became Nagamasa's wife.

Even Yoshiharu thinks that it's a tragedy to cross-dress into a girl and be married off to a guy, no, it's beyond tragedy.

"Listen to me, Saru-kun, though I can't say the reason, I am now sinking into the bottom of the sea of sadness."

"Nobusumi, though it's not like I can't understand what you are feeling now, but no matter how you regret it, what has happened, has happened. There is no point crying over spilt milk.

"No, you will never understand! Ahh... My happiness has flown away. The lost past and times of happiness will never return again...."

"Umm, with this situation, though it's a little hard to return back to that foolish you who always lead a squad full of pretty girls and fool around, but it's better if you forget the days where you were in Omi."



"HOW COULD I FORGET THEM!?"

"I understand your feelings now, I can understand. But political marriages are something that can't be helped in this sengoku era. Though you must be feeling angry for marrying off as a princess to a guy, but, don't bear grudges with Nobuna."

"You are totally off-topic, Saru-kun. Ahh, as expected, the reason I'm so sad, you can never understand it... But, I can't reveal Nagamasa's secret to anyone else... Ahh, what should I do!?"

"Anyway, there is no longer a need to continue in cross-dressing, hurry and return to a male's attire now! I can understand the feeling of wanting to cross-dress to protest to Nobuna, but let bygones be bygones."

"No, though I can't tell anyone the reason why I'm sad, but I hope someone can discover the pain in my heart, ahhh, how hard it is."

"That's why, Nobusumi, I can understand your pain. It must be like this, Nagamasa said, "Even if you are a bishounen, I do not care at all! And then, he did many humiliating and embarrassing things that you definitely do not want to tell anyone else right? "Trap" has many loyal fans in my era, but, in this era, it's still "lolis" that seems more popular, so do forget all your sufferings."

"I said it's not like that~ Ahh, how can I not reveal Nagamasa's secret and let other people know my true feelings. Language is just such a difficult thing."

Nobusumi used an elegant princess pose and stuffed the Kyoto delicacy, YatsuHashi into his mouth and shut it.

Omi's daimyo, Asai Nagamasa, is actually a beauty who had cross-dressed as a guy. There is an extraordinary female beauty under her manly appearance.

Maybe it's due to the similar situation of his sister's prank forcing Nobusumi to cross-dress and Nagamasa, the two of them seems to fit each other and had become a loving husband and wife in a short time.

But Nagamasa who had the weakness of being too filial failed to stop his father Hisamasa. So, the Asai clan betrayed its ally, the Oda clan and joined Echizen's Asakura Yoshikage and they became enemies of the Oda clan who controls, Owari, Mino, Southern Omi and Kyoto.

In the end, Nobusumi who was forced in being separated from Nagamasa came back to Nobuna.

So right now, Nobusumi is in the tragedy of having to fight his beloved wife as the enemy.

But, even if she had become the enemy, she is still his beloved wife. So Nobusumi had never thought to reveal Nagamasa's closely protected secret, and due to that, he became gloomy for being unable to transmit his feelings to others and since that morning, he had been looking at the courtyard of Myoukaku temple and sighing all the way.

Not to say marriage, Sagara Yoshiharu who had never even had a girlfriend obviously was unable to detect Nobusumi's complicated feelings.

"It must be quite an unimaginable "training", how pitiful... If I was forcefully pushed down by that bastard and done lots of humiliating things, I think I would have a trauma for the rest of my life... Ahh, I understand. Nobusumi, though your heart is still resisting, your body is lusting for Nagamasa... So you can't give up the woman attire... How sad."

Saying this, Yoshiharu's understanding started to extend into a strange direction.

"It's not like this~ But I can't say it out~" Nobusumi sighed and said.

In Nobuna's camp, the only few who knows the secret of Nagamasa who is actually a girl is only the ninja, Hachisuka Goemon and her subordinates, but Nobusumi had begged her not to say it out after considering Nagamasa's situation. So not just Yoshiharu, but right now, no one is able to understand the real reason for Nobusumi's agony.

"Listen to me, Nobusumi. Take all that that had happened in Omi as a nightmare and forget them, and then, find the pure you back!"

His eyes sparkling with brightness, Yoshiharu cheered Nobusumi up.

This totally out of point life's consultation had been continuing on for quite a period of time in the Myoukaku temple's courtyard.

"Uhh, Saru-kun, it seems like it's not of much use to continue talking to you. I'm going over to Honnou temple to find Aneue."

"Find Nobuna? I think you better forget it, that fellow has not been in a good mood nowadays."

"After that night where she witnessed me rubbing Katsuie's breasts and had immediately threatened to cut my head off, she has not spoken a single word to me..." Yoshiharu mumbled.

"No matter what, you seem to have done too much?"

"After being betrayed by Nagamasa, this time round, Kai's Takeda Shingen have really started preparations to come to Kyo. To Aneue, not just Kyoto, both Owari and Mino's defense is a big trouble already, so her mood right now is 10 times worse than normal."

Nobusumi said, "How troubling." as he frowned.

When Nobuna and the Oda clan was attacking Echizen's Asakura clan, her ally, the Asai clan defected and blocked off the retreat path, after finally getting through the greatest crisis, "Retreat of Kanegasaki.", one trouble followed by another and had kept attacking over. Though this makes the Oda clan more united than ever, but without letting the Oda clan catch a breath after the battle with the Asai Asakura allied forces, the sengoku strongest, Takeda Shingen started to surround them from the north and east.

Is it to abandon Kyoto who they had finally obtained with much difficulty so as to protect Owari and Mino, or for the whole army to prepare for the worst and get ready to defend a two-pronged attack from the enemy?

Does Nobuna have what it takes to be the conqueror of the world? Now at the most this is the testing period.

If she abandoned Kyoto that she finally obtained, the path to conquer the world will become even further.

But, the enemy had spread out a tight web. If the forces of the Oda army continued to be spread out, they will most likely be eliminated at various places. Saitou Dousan who was in charged of protecting Owari and Mino did not have enough manpower to fight Takeda off, but if Nobuna abandoned Kyoto to support Dousan, the Asai Asakura clans will definitely snatch Kyoto away.

"Though it isn't a month yet for the peace agreement with the Asai Asakura forces, but if Takeda Shingen heads out, the Asai Asakura clans will definitely start the war again. And this is different from the last time, right now, the one leading the Asai troops is the seasoned warrior, Asai

Nagamasa, the situation will definitely become even more difficult... Just why did Takeda Shingen suddenly declare she is heading to Kyo?"

"Saru-kun, it's because of such a critical period, that I, as a brother, have to talk directly to Aneue.

"Talk? About what? I totally don't understand, if you are talking about burning Mount Hiei, that plan has been scrapped long ago."

"Hahaha, how can I have a say in terms of politics and warfare? What I can talk about is only on her love problems, as a senpai, teaching Aneue a thing or two."

"Huh, I get it. You even married off your brother to another man. You're a demon, devil, the sixth demon lord! You want to protest to Nobuna like this, right? To begrudge Nobuna to this extent, but this too is obviously so."

"I said it's not like this already, but forget it. Us, though it's just a very short period of time, and I had joined with my beloved, but compared to you guys, we are much happier already... All I can think of is this."

"Huh?"

"Listen, Saru-kun. In this world, what is the most depressing are 2 people who are in love with each other but could never be together. So as to say, they don't have the fate."

"Nobusumi, you seem kinda strange, it's better if you let Manase Belchior-jii-san take a look at you."

"How worrying... Nobusumi's mental state, and his butt..."

Nobusumi laughed, "I can totally understand Aneue's feelings now. Aneue's tsundere habits are the world's first, it's easier to kill her than asking her to be honest. But leave it to me, the love specialist. I will definitely let you guys reconcile, hahaha." and set off for Honou temple.

But his back view gave people a lethargic feeling.

"Uhh, Nobusumi's words seem very weird today, is it really ok?"

Stuffing the Yatsunashi into his mouth, Yoshiharu clapped his hands and summoned Goemon.

In an instant, at a corner of the courtyard, Goemon appeared silently.

"Sagara-shi, you summoned me?"

"It's you who saved Asai Nagamasa and Nobusumi from the imprisonment of Hisamasa, right? After finally getting out of the Asai clan's hell, Nobusumi looks very weird. Do you know something?"

"Nya~" Goemon let out a cat-like sound, with a troubled face.

"As for this, I had been very very seriously asked by Tsuda-shi to not say anything."

"Ohh~ It's been so long since Goemon's stuttering! Yeah, without this, there is no real sense of returning home!"

"...Nya~! Don't mention this."

Though she is wearing a mask so that I can't see her expression, but Goemon seems to be angry.

"Hmph!" With that, Goemon instantly disappeared from the courtyard.

"Ahh, I'm sorry! This is just so nostalgic~ Oiou, Goemon-chan, stop throwing a tantrum and come out."

"...Hmph, I don't want to talk to the childish Sagara-shi temporarily."

I could hear Goemon's voice, but don't know where it came from.

"Into the ground again? Stop throwing a tantrum already. Oi, I apologize, ok? Come out."

"What bad luck. From that night on, Nobuna has been ignoring me, Katsuie whose breasts were rubbed by me seems to have become a demon and keeps shouting to want my life... Aren't all these bad conditions? Anyway, what happened to the promise of a kiss after I came back alive from the "Retreat of Kanegasaki"? Don't tell me Zenki was spot on, I had a look of "women trouble" Yoshiharu sat on the steps and thought in his head.

"*Sigh*... Just when the Oda clan has a new crisis, but now, Nobuna is ignoring me and I can't do anything... That fellow is once again playing hard to get, and is definitely regretting about the promise of the kiss... Petty fellow, if this goes on, some retainers might revolt. Ahh, once I think about that fellow, I'm somehow getting angry!"

Yeah! Because lots of things happened, I almost forget about it. Nobuna haven't given me the kiss as promised! Damn it! It's not like I love that

violent, arson lover and petty Nobuna. But, it's just a reward, ok? A reward! Ok, I've decided, I'm gonna kiss that fellow even if I'm going to be beaten up.

"In this world, what is the most depressing are 2 people who are in love with each other but could never be together. So as to say, they don't have the fate."

These are the words of the cross-dressed Nobusumi.

Yoshiharu too, because he had seriously thought, "That Nobuna could never like me. And as a sengoku daimyo, the status difference between I, as a foot soldier and her is just too great." and had not considered the possibility of them getting together. And so, he had buried his feelings, and can't honestly face his love for Nobuna.

But now, Nobusumi's words somehow ignited a strong flame in Yoshiharu's heart.

"...Ok, I've decided. Even if I have to force it, I will take Nobuna's lips."

Just when Yoshiharu pulled himself together...

"Onii-sama, Akechi-sama seems to have eaten something strange, she is now very weird!"

"O...Oh....Oh....Oh...Oh god! Yoshiharu-sama~ Ahh, Akechi-sama is here! Ahh!"

For some unknown reason, his young sister and the loli strategist, Takenaka Hanbei frantically ran in the hallway and tripped. The both of them rolled towards Yoshiharu.

Bham

Clang

Yoshiharu was pushed down by Nene and Hanbei.

"Wait, Hanbei-chan, your butt! Your butt is on my face!"

"*Sob*Sob*Sob*Sob, Sorry... I... I can't... be married already... *Sob*"

"Nene you too, don't sink your head into my crotch! If Nobuna sees this, she will definitely misunderstand and say I have the incurable lolicon sickness."

"Onii-sama, now isn't the time to talk about that! Akechi-sama seems very abnormal!"

"Juubei-chan's abnormal-ness isn't a new thing. There isn't much to be scared about, even Hanbei-chan, you too..."

"*Sob*Sob*, the Akechi-sama of today isn't the normal abnormal-ness."

Just what is with Juubei-chan? When Yoshiharu wanted to think out loud...

"You two, what are you doing to my Danna^[1]-sama!? Hurry and get off."

Thump, thump

The one who threw Nene and Hanbei-chan to the pool in the courtyard was exactly the Oda clan's important retainer, Akechi Juubei Mitsuhide.

A wild forehead, a long black hair, and a kumquat accessory.

It was the normal Mitsuhide right there.

The only difference is...

"Anyway, Juubei-chan!? What is with that attire? Don't tell me you are marrying someone?"

Yes.

Though not knowing why, but the Juubei of today is wearing a brides' attire.

Her long black hair was tied up in a bun, and the pure white bridal gown was hiding her slim figure.

"Be...Beautiful....! This is just too sparkling bright with that cute attire!"

Being attracted by the bride attire and the blushing face of Mitsuhide, Yoshiharu was stunned speechless as he was mesmerized for a few seconds.

But for some reason, he can almost hear the gates of hell opening.

「相良先輩のもとに嫁いできてやったのです。
泣いて感謝しやがれです」



"Isn't it obvious for who I'm marrying? Of course I'm here to marry Sagara-senpai. What a waste of my beauty... Shed tears of joy and rejoice!"

Saying this, the bride, Mitsuhide bowed at Yoshiharu performing the most official rites of marriage.

"Wait, what the hell is going on, Juubei-chan!? Don't tell me this is a new way to make fun of me?"

"This is the princess's order. Though the esteemed, intelligent and beautiful Juubei Mitsuhide was paired up to a wild Saru, and Sagara-senpai who god knows where he came from, but, Nobuna-sama has asked me to take care of Senpai, so, even though I was full of unwillingness, I can only come and marry senpai."

"Eh? EHHHHHHH!? No...Nobuna that wretched woman! Just how much do you not want to kiss with me, so it's like this, huh!?"

Totally wet, Hanbei and Nene climbed out of the pool.

"*Cough* I'd never thought that Yoshiharu was such a frivolous guy. Though he is a little perverted, but I had thought you were a sincere guy...
*sob*sob"

"Just when did you had such a relationship with Akechi-sama.... Onii-sama's techniques are just too shocking! You must be down and blaming yourself after being dumped by Hime-sama."

Yoshiharu was speechless, and after he returned to his senses, he retorted,

"No, it's not like this, you two, you listen to me! There must be something wrong. This is definitely Juubei making fun of me, or Nobuna's prank to break the promise! Juubei and I do not have that sort of relationship at all!"

Juubei's forehead seems to be shining with brightness.

"...You have stolen Juubei Mitsuhide's' pure lips again and again, you're too much."

"What is this!? Are you serious in wanting my reputation to be tarnished forever!?"

"U...Un...Un...Unf...Unforgivable..." The weeping Hanbei had already taken out her talismans and taken her stance.

Nene was holding a broom too. Her demonic eyes locked onto Yoshiharu saying, "If you don't take responsibility for stealing Akechi-sama's lips, Onii-sama, you had best prepare yourself!"

"Well Well, both of you should relax a little. Danna-sama, I already have the design plans of Sakamoto castle that was given by Nobuna-sama. At Sakamoto castle, we will use Matsunaga Hisahide's designs to build an epic castle. And, at the top of it will be our love nest. To do what all husbands and wives do every night, I have happily and embarrassingly bought a "heart shaped bed" from the namban merchants. It will be placed right inside our love nest that no one else other than Danna-sama and I can enter."

The energetic Mitsuhide used her finger and wrote the words, love nest while she spread out the design plans for Sakamoto castle.

"This top level is the love nest belonging to just the both of us."

"The nickname of Sakamoto castle will be temporarily, "Love Nest Castle"."

"At the top where we are surrounded by clouds, this "observational room" can be used to look upon the scenery of Lake Biwa, and this scenery will be the proof of our undying love."

"In terms of safety, there are no loopholes. The one who will be in charge of guarding it is Shougakuin Gousei who has recently been mesmerized by Frois. Juubei told him about this namban styled love and he said, "I might someday with Frois-sama..." and accepted the job."

"Even if there is a fire, Lake Biwa is right in front of us. The priests of Mount Hiei will help us put it out."

"Danna-sama will be the master of Love Nest Castle from now on. As for the construction fees, it will be paid by Danna-sama using 35 years of Danna-sama's wages. Do pay the interests too during this period."

Mitsuhide is like a housing agent who was introducing a newly built house to a poor newly married couple with her fluent tongue, and in short it is, "This going to be constructed Love Nest Castle will be the most suitable place for us to stay."

Yoshiharu had already stopped listening halfway through.

And Hanbei was weeping while saying, "Yoshiharu-sama have cruelly played and stepped all over my maiden heart. I don't want to care about you anymore."

While Nene was using the broom to hit Yoshiharu's head while saying, "If you don't take the responsibility, I will never forgive you."

But Mitsuhide was full of happy dreams, as her eyes glittered while she introduced her, "love nest belonging to the both of us."

"And then now, all you need to do is to sign on this marriage document. Like the namban people, swear to love only this beautiful and distinguished Juubei Mitsuhide for the rest of your life, never being frivolous and definitely not getting any concubines."

"I'm wrong about you, I'm really wrong about you. Yoshihari-sama, you said that you would protect Nobuna-sama forever and help her fulfill her dreams. Those were all lies, LIAR! *sob*sob*"

"It's time to take responsibility, sign your name on this marriage document immediately, Onii-sama!"

Hurry and wake up.

Hurry and wake up, Sagara Yoshiharu.

Now isn't the time to foam from your mouth and be unconscious, sit up onto the floor right now!

Part 2

"...Tsuda Nobusumi asked for an audience."

"Dearuka."

This habit of shortening, "So it's like this." to "I see."^[2], correct, it's Nobuna.

When the aide wearing a tiger hat, Inuchiyo was saying, "Nobusumi is here.", Nobuna got so angry that she had even forgotten that she was eating at Honnou temple.

And as for the reason for her anger...

First, Asai Nagamasa who is like a "brother" to her was NTR-ed by Nobuna's enemy, Asakura Yoshikage, and had become his enemy.

"Nobusumi who was tricked into being a princess, was married over and was found out to be a guy might be the reason for Nagamasa's revolt too..." The retainers had been spreading such a rumor, and the main character of the rumor had been silent about what happened in Omi.

Takeda Shingen who she had known her name had announced, "I'm going to prepare for Kyo." and sent an almost "asking for a fight" sort of provocative letter.

His godfather, Saitou Dousan that she had finally met after so long, after hearing "Shingen is going to Kyo." had immediately returned to Mino.

But, no matter what, the one who made her most angry was her retainer, Sagara Yoshiharu.

During the time at the "Retreat of Kanegasaki" when he volunteered to be the "suicide squad", he had asked, "If I lived, I will kiss you." such a ground breaking reward. But after finally surviving with difficulty, he had not come and claimed her lips. He even ran to Riku with lecherous eyes and rubbed that pair of huge breasts of Riku.

"J...J...Ju...Ju...Jus...Just what kind of feelings and unease I have had while waiting for you to come for the night, Saru, do you understand!? You don't, do you!? You bastard, compared to my cute lips, you love that pair of cow-like breasts of Riku more, huh? So passionate about rubbing her breasts, huh? As expected, you aren't a human. You're a monkey!"

Because she is too angry, Nobuna did not just break the promise, the eastern Omi's Sakamoto that she had planned to give to Saru if he survived was given to Akechi Mitsuhide instead.

But after that, Nobuna became much more angrier.

Because even after receiving such inhumane treatment, Yoshiharu still did not have any arguments.

Even when during meetings, she was giving him the cold stares, yet Yoshiharu was still playing around with Takenaka Hanbei and his sister Nene and did not seem frantic at all.

"D...Do...Don...Don't tell me, he has really forgotten all about the promise of the kiss!? U...U...Un...Un...Unforgivable, you are just a monkey!"

And saying about Saru, before Saitou Dousan returned to Mino, he said to Nobuna who was throwing a tantrum and ignoring Yoshiharu.

"I don't want to lecture about the love between you and Yoshiharu-dono anymore. You had once by yourself, said to me that compared to the world, you love Yoshiharu-dono more, but why is it that you can't be honest and say it to Yoshiharu-dono? I don't care anymore, Nobuna-dono."

Geez, that irritating Viper.

The love between Yoshiharu and I... What the hell is this, just what do you want to say?

Why must I be brooding here alone, AHHHHHH!

"Hime-sama, Hime-sama..." Inuchiyo tugged at Nobuna's sleeves.

".....Nobusumi is here."

"Ahh, he has been shutting himself in the room ever since his return from Omi. And right now, he had finally exploded and came over here to protest to me who had married him off to a guy because of a political marriage..."

"....Looks like he isn't angry..."

"Dearuka, though I'm still eating, but forget it. Let him in."

Inuchiyo passed down the order and after a while, the chiefs, Shibata Katsuie and Niwa Nagahide brought the cross-dressed Nobusumi over into the room.

"Hime-sama, Nobusumi is here. As for Saru, he did not seem to have approached near Honnou temple today."

No matter if it's breasts or courage, Katsuie is Oda clan's no 1. Ever since her breasts were rubbed by Yoshiharu due to various reasons, and being scolded by a furious Nobuna, she had said, "I must kill Saru." as her heart was filled with revenge.

"Katsuie-dono had been mumbling, "kill, kill kill" such threats, even if Sagara-dono wants to, he can't get near to Hime-dono."

On the other side, like Nobuna's elder sister, Niwa Nagahide revealed a normal calm smile as she protects Nobuna and Yoshiharu's love.

"Ahh, Aneue, after Kanjuurou Nobusumi and Nagamasa separated and returned to the Oda clan, I have been over at this business district and invented a new flavor of takoyaki with Imai Sougyu.

What a Nobusumi-esque opening sentence.

"Dearuka."

Though it's surprising, but that Nobusumi who she did not meet seems to not blame her for marrying him off to Nagamasa. Nobuna felt a little relaxed.

"If that's the case, what is he here for?"

Nobuna chews her carp as she thinks.

"It has been carp^[3] all this while, is the chef in love or something?"

"Aneue, I'm here to talk to Aneue as your brother, hahaha."

"Talk? It's not wise to engage both Takeda Shingen and the Asai Asakura forces so it's better to give up Kyoto. Is that what you are trying to say?"

"No, this kind of military stuff is just too hard for me, but, I have things I'm good at too."

"Things you are good at... Um... don't tell me it's crossdressing?"

Though she tried her best to think of Nobusumi's good points, but other than crossdressing, Nobuna could not think of anything good about him.

"No, it isn't that. Didn't you notice? I want to talk about, "love", Aneue, hahaha."

"Huh? ... Don't tell me... After being done with lots of embarrassing things by Asai Nagamasa... Uhh... So pitiful, Kanjuurou. It's my fault to let you be married off as a princess."

"It's not like that, Aneue."

"Ara, What else could it be, anyway, didn't you have zero connections to love, you who only knows how to lead your personal squad and make trouble everywhere."

"Aneue, this is the result of me thinking for a long time. There's a thing called fate in our lives. Fate can also be spilt to timing, luck and people, these elements that are normally not as per our wishes. In this chaotic sengoku era, a pair of a man and a woman meets, developed romantic feelings for each other and got married. And finally, living to the end of their lives protecting each other. This sort of happiness is really very rare."

Katsuie whispered to Nagahide, "It's rare to see Nobusumi speak proper things with a serious face, though I have totally no idea what he is talking about."

And Nagahide answered, "It seems that he has grown up due to various things happening in the Asai clan, 80 points."

"Kanjuurou? I'm not comfortable with you turning things around like that. Say it in a simpler way."

"Asai Nagamasa and I were married, but in the end, due to the toying around of fate, we had to separate. I think that is unfortunate."

"...A riddle... It's unfortunate that it's a couple formed by guys, or, don't tell me he feels lucky?"

Inuchiyo tilted her head with a puzzled expression as she said.

"Kanjuurou, what does that mean? Stop beating around the bush and say your conclusion!"

Nobuna too was with an expression, "What the hell is he talking about..." and frowned.

At this time, Nobusumi who had been lowering his head rose his head suddenly and said with a bright red face,

"But, compared to me, Aneue and Saru-kun are even more unfortunate!"

Nobusumi's eyes dripped down big droplets of tears.

"Though Nagamasa and I were married for a very short amount of time and lived together, though it's unfortunate now, but as long as I recall the past, I can feel the happiness. But Aneue and Saru-kun's difference in social status is just too big! In this sengoku era, there is no possible way for the both of you to be joined together! The words that were exchanged between you guys during the "Retreat at Kanegasaki", I will hear them from the people every day when I return to Kyoto! A dying person never lies! As the love specialist, I understand. Aneue really loves Saru-kun as a girl and Saru-kun is thinking of Aneue more importantly than anything else. But... but in this sengoku era, the difference of social status continues to interfere with your love! What's even worst is, Aneue's troubling personality that will never be honest! No matter how much trouble there is between the two of you, you have broken the promise of the kiss set at Kanegasaki, and you have ignored Saru-kun's words. Aneue, you have gone too far!"

If it's the Nobuna of the past, she will definitely pull out the sword from Inuchiyo's side and start swinging around madly, but right now, Nobuna was stunned in her place by Nobusumi's questioning.

Inuchiyo and the rest had become speechless too.

Even the normally calm Nagahide was sobbing and even forgot to rate Nobusumi.

"Ahh, you guys were so comfortable with each other, yet you guys can't be together in the real world. How unfortunate is Aneue and Saru-kun! After listening to what happened at Kanegasaki, I had cried so much that I've forgotten about my own tragedy! Compared to Aneue, I'm already considered lucky...."

"I...Is...Is...Is that... so...?"

A minute earlier, if I didn't scold Kanjuurou, this atmosphere is gonna become bad! Though Nobuna was anxious, but after seeing Kanjuurou's teary face and his exhausted look, she can't seem to say anything with her heart full off complicated feelings like anger or shock.

In the end, even Inuchiyo and Katsuie were moved by Nobusumi's words and said, "Uhh... Hime-sama" and started crying.

"I...I...It...It...It's not like that, K...K...Ka...Ka...Kanjuurou, t...to...to...to...tot...totally not. H...H...How can I l...li...li...li...lik...like that cross species of a human and a monkey? I...I...It...It...It's just a m...ma...ma...mas...mas...master liking her own p...p...pe...pet, t...th...th...the...ther....there's a big difference between the two! A...An...An...Any...Anyway, why does it feel like you and Asai Nagamasa love each other? Y...Y...Yo...You guys are all guys? T...T...T..To...Too suspicious!"

"K...K...Ka...Ka...Kanjuurou, as expected, y...yo...yo...you have been t...tr...tr...tra...trained by Asai Nagamasa?"

"It's not like this, Aneue! I'm serious. Though I was fooling around in the past, now I know my mistakes! That rare and most precious thing in this world is love. I only understood this now!"

Nobusumi cried while standing up, "At this era when we don't know if the next minute we are still alive, especially during this time that we are surrounded by enemies, Aneue, this can't go on! If you don't kiss with

Saru-kun, Aneue will definitely regret for the rest of your life. Hurry and head out now!"

Nobuna was at a loss of words.

"Nobusumi-dono's advice, full points."

With much difficulty, Nagahide who had finally calmed down stopped the sobbing Katsuie with her hand and stood up too.

"If we continue delaying Sagara-dono's reward. The word on the Oda clan will become bad. Right now, please go over to Sagara-dono's place, princess."

"...Inuchiyo will help too."

Inuchiyo taking her bamboo sword, along with Nagahide, carried the struggling Nobuna, "Eh, wait!" at both sides.

"Wh...What are you guys doing!? Riku! Hurry and stop the two of them! After listening to Kanjuurou, Manchiyo and Inuchiyo's brains had stopped!"

But Katsuie sat on the tatami as if she could not hear. Her expression seems like she is enduring something with all her might.

"Uhhhhh, Hime-sama, Hime-sama is going over to Saru... B...But, I can no longer stop Hime-sama from doing that!"

"Riku! Even you betrayed me!? Kanjuurou, I'll remember this! Uhh!"

"Hahaha, this is the way, Aneue! There can only be one such fate in a lifetime, so no matter how far apart both of you are, at least today, make sure to not leave any regrets!"

With a face full of him doing something great, Nobusumi saw his sister being sent off to Yoshiharu's living quarters by her retainers.

Part 3

PIAK

Under the vocal assault of Mitsuhide, Yoshiharu who had lost consciousness was woken up suddenly by a huge amount of pain.

"O...Owwwww!? What is with me from just now?"

The one who appeared in front of him was the namban style attire clad, Nobuna.

It's been so long that I've seen Nobuna's face at such a close distance! Her face, so small! Her eyes, so big! Her eyelashes, so long! So beautiful, ahh, somehow, my heart is beating violently... Th...That is because this sixth demon lord suddenly appeared and scared me, it's... it's not like I'm nervous due to me liking Nobuna or something.

Anyway, eh? Why is she in her furious demon mode right from the start... She is so angry that her eyes seem to almost shed tears already. That demonic form where one could almost see it burning intensely on Nobuna's back, is that an illusion? Just what is going on?

"YO...YOU DARE TO EVEN STARE AT MY FACE!? YOU ERO-SARU! DEFECTOR! TRAITOR!"

PIAK

This time, the violent pain came from the left side of the face.

"Oooouchhhh! What are you doing all of a sudden? Don't tell me this is the reward you are saying!?"

「じゅじゅじゅ十兵衛と結婚する、ですってえ？
あああなた、いったいなに考えてんのよっ!!」



"SH...SHUT UP! TO MARRY WITH J...JU...JU...JUUBEI OR SOMETHING, Y...YO...YO...YOU, JUST WHAT THE HELL ARE YOU THINKING!? I'M ANGRY, I'M SO ANGRY I'M GONNA EXPLODE! I JUST CAN'T ENDURE IT ANYMORE, I SHOULD JUST EXECUTE YOU NOW.....!"

With some unknown reason, the bright red Inuchiyo silently sat at Nobuna's side, and placed a katana at the side of Nobuna's hand.

Nobuna unsheathes the renowned sword "Heshikiri Hasebe".

"I'M GONNA KILL YOU! I'M DEFINITELY GOING TO KILL YOU! GO TO HELL!"

Sagara Yoshiharu, was suddenly plunged into a critically dangerous situation.

At the back of Nobuna and Inuchiyo was Nagahide with a complicated expression.

"This is just out of my expectations, 0 points."

Nagahide said, as she sighed and shakes her head, and Hanbei, Nene and Goemon gathered together and stared at Yoshiharu.

Just Mitsuhide who had not noticed the atmosphere sat at Yoshiharu's side, smiled and said, "What is this sideshow, D.E.A.R!"

"Ah? Oh ya, I remembered what is going on. Juubei-chan who wore the bridal gown suddenly came over to hold a wedding with me or something... Anyway, wait a minute, wasn't it you who was the one who ordered us to hold a wedding, Nobuna!?"

"Huh? Why must I order the marriage between you and Juubei!? Is that your last words? Since all you have is the intelligence of a monkey!"

Slash

Nobuna who had totally went into demon lord mode slashes at Yoshiharu without a single trace of hesitation.

"Uwahhhh~!?"

Yoshiharu reflexively wants to dodge, but his legs can't move due to having sat for a long time.

Sagara Yoshiharu, his death is almost here!

At the nick of time,

Mitsuhide said energetically.

"It's like this, Nobuna-sama, you had personally given the order for Mitsuhide and Senpai to hold a wedding."

These words stopped the sword that had almost reached Yoshiharu.

"I'm saved..." Yoshiharu was so scared that he couldn't straighten his back.

"I...I gave such an order? Why don't I remember.....?"

Nobuna thought, "Geez, looks like Juubei misunderstood something again." and sheathed her sword back, but at the next instant,

"But, because Juubei Mitsuhide's lips had been taken by senpai, and we had intimate body contact too. So, even without Nobuna-sama's orders, we can't escape this fate anyway, ahn."

Sagara Yoshiharu heard a word from his pale, and slightly trembling master, Nobuna.

"....DEATH"

A cold tone that did not encompass any feelings.

This dead silence is much more scarier than the mad swinging moment of just now. Yoshiharu can't help but shiver.

Hanbei and Nagahide frantically advises, "It's not ok to execute a retainer without any proper reason.", and the death penalty was spared from Yoshiharu.

....But,

Even so, Mitsuhide who was sitting by Yoshiharu side was still, "Love Nest Castle, Love Nest Castle." singing happily, this aggravating action made Nobuna fuming with madness.

"Saru, if it was spread that I, because of jealousy, granted y...yo...yo...you the death penalty with this kind of baseless rumors, it will be the biggest insult of my life so I'm going to spare your life! BUT! An ero-saru lik... like

you should just become a foot soldier! Sagara Yoshiharu corps is hereby dismissed! Hanbei and Goemon are now my direct retainers from now on!"

What a typical way of revenge through human resource management.

Now, even Yoshiharu can't hold on anymore.

"Wait just a minute!!! I have totally no memories of what I did to Juubei-chan! Juubei-chan and I are totally innocent. Oi, you should know this too, with Juubei-chan's personality, there must be some kind of misunderstanding! Trust me!"

"WHAT USE IS THERE TO TRUST YOUUUUUUUUU!? YOU AND JUUBEI CAN GO MARRY, KISS OR WHAT, I...I...I...I...IT DOES NOT MATTER TO ME ONE BIT. ALL IN ALL, AN ERO-SARU LIKE YOU SHOULD NOT BE BY MY SIDE! AFTER RIKU AND JUUBEI, EVERYONE MIGHT FALL INTO YOUR HANDS SOONER OR LATER!"

Nobuna and Yoshiharu started quarreling again.

But, this time, it is not a couple's fight.

It's a fight that they bet their lives on.

No matter what, the crux of the problem lies with Mitsuhide's marriage.
(From their point of view of course.)

"I...It's true that I had rubbed Katsuie's breasts. But that was her forcing me....!"

"Liar! You, from the past you had been lusting after Riku's breasts! You will look lecherously at it once you have the chance, isn't it!? You're the worst!"

"Ahh, I like it! Men who hate breasts don't exist in the first place! But, liking it is one thing, while rubbing it directly is another thing all together!"

"Don't deny any longer! Y...Yo..Yo...You, everytime I wanted to ki... You always... always... Uwahh... doing perverted things!"

"Eh? What did you just say? I couldn't hear them."

"Uhh! There is no need for Saru to hear them!"

"If you don't trust me to this extent, then just cut off my head!"

"I am not going to just cut off your head and let you go so simply! You are banished! Scram to Ise right now!"

"B...Ba...Ban...Banished to Ise? Whoa, how devious are you!? You just mutter to yourself and due to jealousy, you dismiss my team Sagara, THAT I WILL NEVER ALLOW!"

"What with that 'theam^[4]' Sagara"!? You are using some strange monkey language again, but it's probably not worth to understand! Scram right now! Serve under Sakon and do a life time of shitty work!"

"Uwahhh! You dismiss my team at such a critical period when we are facing Asai Asakura and Takeda Shingen, and banishing me to Ise too... Stop joking, idiotic woman. You, don't tell me you don't care about the world anymore? Because of this stupid jealousy, you are ok with losing the world? I'm so shocked that Oda Nobuna is such a dumb girl, idiot, Ba! Ka!"

"Uhhh! If we eliminate a bug like you, the Oda army will truly be invincible! You should be thankful towards me for sparing your pathetic life!"

Nagahide sighed, "Banishing Sagara-dono alone to Ise under Takigawa Kazumasu-dono is a situation even lower than 0 points."

Yet Mitsuhide nodded and said, "How troubling, are the two of them in a bad relationship or something? But, this is the last test from Nobuna-sama to see if Danna-sama is worthy of Mitsuhide! Juubei Mitsuhide will always wait for Danna-sama to pass the test and come back! I will continue to wait at our Love Nest Castle!"

And Nene, Hanbei and Goemon, these ex Sagara team members were either shedding tears or trembling while saying, "Uhhh... Hime-sama is so terrifying... How will things go from here....?"

The Nobuna right now is in a state of extreme fury. This fury is 100 times more than the time of "Burning Mount Hiei", no, 1000 times. And the two who could calm this fury down, Mitsuhide had yet to notice the situation and Hanbei who understood the situation had hidden behind Goemon's back because Nobuna's expression was just too scary.

To Nobuna who had developed her biggest fury in her life and was thinking, "I can forget for the first time, but for a second time to happen, just when I had finally decided with much difficulty to kiss with you, you are doing perverted things with girls! And getting married someone!", there is

no one now that is able to stop her from giving the order to banish Sagara Yoshiharu.

And Mitsuhide who caused such a misunderstanding was excited while going "Kya~Kya~" at Yoshiharu's side alone.

~Translator's Notice: For more info on updates, please visit
<https://www.facebook.com/groups/OdaNobunaLN.Eng/>

Chapter 2 : Sea of Pirates, Isle of Knights

Part 1

"Damn it, that Nobuna~! How can she banish me to Ise alone at such a critical period when we are going to fight with Takeda Shingen!? Just how much does she not want to reward me!?"

A merchant clad Sagara Yoshiharu walked slowly in the streets of Omi heading towards Ise.

"To be banished to Ise suddenly, all the knowledge I have about Ise are the "Ise Grand Shrine" and "Akafuku^[5]"!"

The furious Nobuna said, "Sagara Yoshiharu corps are hereby dismissed, you are banished to Ise!" these words, though Yoshiharu started shouting in a fit of anger like the impulsive young man he was, "Enough, then I will lead my team Sagara to revolt!", but after Nobuna went back to Honnou temple and calmed down, she started making preparations to move out. At this time, only Hanbei secretly told Yoshiharu what she could notice.

One of them is, Nobuna will never just banish Yoshiharu to Ise in a fit of anger.

Of course, after hearing the marriage of Mitsuhide and Yoshiharu, Nobuna was really angry. So angry that she was serious about slashing Yoshiharu in half. But there is a deeper meaning in banishing Yoshiharu to Ise, and that is...

"Takigawa Kazumasu-sama who is guarding Ise had not been contacting Nobuna-sama for some reason. She might be having intentions to become independent in this mess, because Kazumasu-sama didn't become Nobuna-sama's retainer on her own will, so spreading rumors like, "I'm suspecting that you will revolt." might have an opposite effect. But, if Yoshiharu-sama was sent over there by means of banishing, Kazumasu-sama will not become suspicious, so as to say, Nobuna-sama is expecting you to persuade Kazumasu-sama to lead the Ise army and join the battle with Takeda Shingen. Dismissing the Sagara corps was also to gain Kazumasu-sama's trust, it... it should be like this...."

The situation seems to be so.

Though, Yoshiharu had never met Takigawa Kazumasu.

Recently, songs from the children had been singing about "Sengoku warriors", and there was one with the "Oda clan's 4 generals".

"Oda clan's 4 generals" mean...

No 1 in courage, Shibata Katsuie.

No 1 in ethics, Niwa Nagahide.

No 1 in intelligence, Akechi Mitsuhide.

And the last, "No 1 in contribution, Sagara Yoshiharu"...not.... but Ise's Takigawa Kazumasu.

Takigawa Kazumasu was born a ninja from Kouga and is one of the new blood. The same as Mitsuhide and Yoshiharu, but she is tasked to command the whole of Ise's army. A capable general in the Oda clan. During both battles, conquering of Mino, heading to Kyo and conquering of Ise was happening, though Nobuna had helped a little, but Takigawa Kazumasu alone, had handled most of the battles of Ise. Now, more than half of the sparse lands of Ise have been conquered by Takigawa Kazumasu.

At Ise who do not have much talent, Takigawa Kazumasu is the real conqueror in the meaning.

But, during the "Retreat at Kanegasaki", when Nobuna was isolated due to the link between Mino/Owari and southern Omi being cut due to enemy forces,

Takigawa Kazumasu did not send help, but took on an observing role.

And after that, even the periodic contact was stopped.

The reason why Yoshiharu had never seen Takigawa Kazumasu was because after she had went to Ise and moved freely, she had not come back to Nobuna.

"Anyway, from what Hanbei told me, Nobuna is expecting me to persuade Takigawa Kazumasu or something. Is that really true....? I have not even seen Takigawa Kazumasu at all. In my favorite sengoku SLG game, "Oda Nobunaga no Yabou", Takigawa Kazumasu is also a person with weak presence. Just what kind of a fellow will she be in this world, I have totally no idea."

The only one who knows is the new blood of Oda clan who is a Kouga ninja.

Anyway, the reason why Yoshiharu was not in the ranks of "Oda clan's 4 generals" was most likely because he is a guy, also since the female warriors are much more popular in these child ballads.

"If you can persuade Takigawa Kazumasu-sama who had not joined us in the last battle, Nobuna-sama will definitely appease her anger, with that, Yoshiharu-sama will be able to come back. If I stayed at Nobuna-sama's side everyday, I will definitely be scared to death, so if Yoshiharu-sama doesn't come back soon, I'm gonna return to Mount Bodai. *Sob*Sob*"

Hanbei sighed as she passed a scroll to Yoshiharu who was heading out to Ise.

"This is Ise's map, *Sob*Sob*. In a single sentence, Ise can be divided to, north Ise, south Ise and Shima. Because that place is big, so please do not get lost. Takigawa Kazumasu-sama had basically conquered both north and south Ise, and should be currently conquering the southern most Shima. The seas there have lots of isles and pirates, even in the villages. The villagers are on guard, so please do be careful, Yoshiharu-sama, don't get caught by the pirates."

"Pirates? The harbors of Owari seems to be very safe under Nobuna, so I had really never met one before."

The Yoshiharu who was walking towards Ise is holding the map that Hanbei gave him in his chest.

Because Ise is basically Oda clan's territory, the customs on the way had been abandoned.

Thanks to Hanbei's map, Yoshiharu did not make much of a detour as he entered Shima.

During the journey, he had passed by the Ise Grand Shrine, but did not have the time to visit it. As for Ise Grand Shrine's introduction, Hanbei had written some of it in the scroll.

"The Ise Grand Shrine is originally an exclusive shrine for loyalty. Though this rule no longer exists, but it is still one off the top shrines of Japan. The reason for that is when Himiko succeeds, the "Three Sacred Treasures^[6]", Kusanagi no Tsurugi, Yata no Kagami, Yasakani no Magatama, the Yata

no Kagami is worshipped here, the other two, Kusanagi no Tsurugi is worshipped at Atsuta Shrine that is in Nobuna-sama's territory, and the last Yasakani no Magatama had sank into the Setouchi sea during the Genpei war, and due to that, we had come to this chaotic sengoku era. Though it was said that if we find the Yasakani no Magatama, we might end this chaotic era, but since it had sank in the immense depths of the Setouchi seas, it will be very difficult to salvage it back... *Sob*Sob**"

I see, though I know Ise Grand Shrine is an important shrine that had a long history, I had not thought that it is worshipping one of the treasures. Yoshiharu reads Hanbei's introduction as he sighed.

Anyway, this world has the three treasures too?

"Ohhhh, this is Ise Shima, huh? Eh? So is this Ise, or Shima?"

Like pearls, countless isles appeared on the sea.

Just like a "Labyrinth of the seas."

With fair winds and bright sunlight,

The air was filled with the scent of the reefs.

Standing at the top of a hill, Yoshiharu looks on at the sea of Shima as he sighed.

Did Kyoto's Juubei-chan properly explain to Nobuna already... Forget it, I'm lucky if the misunderstanding didn't worsen... Ahh, my head hurts once I think about what happened in Kyoto.

I have finally come to this beautiful vacation spot, but I do not feel happy at all! Ahhh!

"Zenki said that I have the face of "Women troubles". I hope it does not come true at Shima..."

After persuading Takigawa Kazumasu to join the battle with Takeda Shingen, I can go back to the frontlines.

No matter what, this next battle will decide if Nobuna can conquer the world. If Nobuna loses, Takeda Shingen will be the conqueror.

He stuffed the mochi he bought on the way into his mouth.

"I have NOT THE LEAST intention to meet Nobuna's expectation. But this time around, we are going to fight Takeda Shingen. If I can't persuade Takigawa Kazumasu, the Oda clan will be in a bad shape, so there's no helping it, I can only do my best!"

Saying this, Yoshiharu made up his mind.

"But, no matter the shape or taste, it's still Mame Daifuku, so in Ise, it's called Akafuku mochi.

Yoshiharu who was very satisfied with the taste, took out another one.

And so, he had not noticed at all that there were a few young girls at his back.

Some were holding ropes.

Some were holding pitchforks.

And some were holding fishing nets.

Those girls weren't wearing warrior attires.

They wore a headband, and their revealing attire revealed a great amount of tanned skin. Yes.

These girls are Ise's local bullies. The pirates!

"It's a guy wearing clothes from the city."

"He's a guy yet he dares to trespass into our territory alone?"

"Because he seems weak, let's use him as shark bait."

"Wait, he might be from the Oda clan so we should catch him and take him to Hime-sama."

"Go!"

The girls shouted in unison and jumped right at Yoshiharu.

"Ohhh? Ane, Shoujo and lolis!? Is Shima the Dragon Palace castle!?"

Before Yoshiharu, with his lecherous face, could even react, he had been tied up already.

Just desserts.

"Whoa? Wa...Wait!? I...I'm not a peeking pervert!"

"Not waiting!"

"Put him in the sack!"

With a brush, Yoshiharu was thrown into the sack and dragged along, his head hitting a stone on the floor.

"...Ow...Ouch!!!"

His vision becomes blurry...

"What a bunch of violent girls... Damn it! There isn't enough lives for me to lose in this sengoku era.

Slowly, Yoshiharu loses consciousness.

"This fellow is just useless trash! Ahahaha!"

"He can't be compared to us, the pirate gang at all!"

Ahh, Ahhh.

The female filled pirates captured the male, Sagara Yoshiharu. What an insult.

As expected, I can't do anything without my comrades.

Don't tell me my life is going to end at this unfamiliar Ise Shima?

Sagara Yoshiharu was once again in a life crisis!

Part 2

"...Uhh...Uhh... It hurts~"

Yoshiharu finally woke up.

With hands and legs still tied up, he was thrown onto the floor.

His head that was knocked around can't seem to stop spinning.

No, it's not like that.

My head isn't spinning.

It's this room that is swaying around.

The ceiling is also abnormally high, and the long window near the ceiling was namban style for some reason, and sunlight was shining through it.

The swaying house had a stench of the reefs.

And there are sounds of waves occasionally.

Is this a ship? Am I on a boat?

"What do they plan to do with me!?"

KA!

Yoshiharu tried his best to raise his head and look at the direction where the sound had come from.

"My name is Kuki Yoshitaka, the name of the head of the Kuki pirates that crying children will become silent upon hearing it."

Saying this was a female pirate that looks like an elder sister with tanned skin and big breasts. She is sitting on a namban styled chair and showed her long legs without reservations.

Yoshiharu can feel that she is using her sharp eyes to measure him.

"This is my boat! What is a Saru-like person with a lecherous face doing here!? My boat does not allow guys from entering!"

"Oh, Ohh!? This is..."

Yoshiharu suddenly opened his eyes to the fullest extent, as he looks at the female pirates attire.

If one were to describe it in words, it would be a namban styled swimsuit that used minimal amount of fabric.

Her waist had a cloth wrapped around like a skirt, and all of it combined to become a bikini without a doubt!

Kuki's neck wore a pearl necklace and her hands had many bracelets made from pearls too.

Add to the well bosomed body that this bikini barely hides... No, that this bikini could not even hide...

The unpopular Sagara Yoshiharu, who belongs to the modern era but had no luck with a youngster's love and sex, had his crotch budging unintentionally.

"Ohhhhhhhh!? To be able to see a bikini in this era!? And what's with that perfect body!? Is this an illusion!? As expected, Shima is the Dragon Palace Castle!?"

"Che, what's with this fellow? He looks more and more like a monkey, and somehow, he is becoming more and more lewd. So disgusting... Hime-sama, hurry and execute him."

"Hime-sama?"

What's with the sudden execution?

The girls standing behind Yoshiharu started shouting,

"Guys are not needed in our world!"

"He seems to be having ulterior motives!"

"But isn't it because Kuki-sama lead the male-prohibited pirates that delayed her marriage....?"

"It's ok since we are still young, but Boss should start worrying..."

"I don't need you guys to worry about my marriage!" Kuki Yoshitaka roared at her subordinates angrily.

"Let's set aside the matter about my marriage, and execute this culprit over here!"

"What has that gotta do with me!?"

"Kuki, calm down, even if we are to execute him, we must know his identity first."

"Yes! Hime-sama, your words exactly!"

After the leader of the pirates, Kuki Yoshitaka heard the small girl's voice from the most inner corners of the room, her face flushed red as she kneeled down.

"Hime, who is that?"

Kuki Yoshitaka shouted angrily, "No manners." and stomped on Yoshiharu's head.

"Listen Saru, do you know who this is right in front of your eyes!? She is the Takigawa Kazumasu that stands above all Kouga ninja. Sakonshougen Takigawa Kazumasu-sama! Your head is too high, show some respect!"

"What a messed up Nee-sama, anyway... She is Ta...Takigawa Kazumasu!?"

Using the short periods where Kuki Yoshitaka raised her legs for another stomp, Yoshiharu raised his head up.

The Oda clan's last of the 4 generals, Takigawa Kazumasu.

The real face of the one who seem shrouded in mystery.

Now, it isn't much to say that during this period when the Oda clan was fighting with Takeda Shingen, the fate of the Oda clan all lies with the decision of Takigawa Kazumasu.

"Why is Takigawa Kazumasu leading the pirates!?"

"Kuku, Kuki is my loyal subordinate who had given me herself and her pirates."

Though she sounds arrogant, but that is unmistakably a child's voice.

"Kuku, it's ok to let him raise his head, Kuki."

"But, I feel that the esteemed Hime-sama will be tainted once you look at this disgusting Saru."

Kuki Takigawa reluctantly removed her leg from Yoshiharu's face.

And then,

".....EHHH!?"

Yoshiharu who had finally seen Kazumasu's face let out a shocked scream.

Till now, Yoshiharu's impression on Takigawa Kazumasu was someone with age, a "famous shooter from the Kouga ninjas."

But, who would have thought that the Takigawa Kazumasu was just a small girl.

As one of the Oda clan's 4 generals, she was just too young.

And.

Though she holds the newest type of arquebus, but for some unknown reason, she is wearing a miko attire.

That delicate body is just too shocking.

"Ehhhhhhh, wh...what is going on? If this is a sengoku game, it is very likely that this cute CG be used again and again.... I had absolutely no idea!"

"Kuku, lost control due to my cute face, huh? But what is it you are rambling about, you Saru? Kuki, translate."

"Even I cannot understand the language of monkeys."

Kazumasu who used an arrogant tone that was totally unfitting of her age and using a pure smile to treat Yoshiharu like an idiot was just so cute!

"I'm not a lolicon but a breast alien..." Even Yoshiharu who had declared such lofty words was starting to feel nervous.

"I...I...I...I...I'm not a monkey! A..And, you... are you really Takigawa Kazumasu?"

"No matter what, she is too alike! Don't tell me she is that girl."

This time, it is Takigawa Kazumasu using her small feet to stomp on Yoshiharu who was somehow using keigo.

"Kuku, I am unmistakably Sakonshougen Takigawa Kazumasu, though I don't know who you are mistaking me with, but since I've said so, it is definitely correct."

"Hime-sama! It will taint Hime-sama if you touch this despicable man! It's I, Kuki Yoshitaka's responsibility to remove any rude man who trespasses into this male-prohibiting zone!"

"This fellow isn't simple. Looks like he was sent by Nobuna-chan."

"That Oda Nobuna? She is still the same who likes to command Hime-sama as she pleases."

"She must be feeling anxious because I had not been moving from Ise all this while. It's so boring to keep conquering the world. If Nobuna-chan can

come to the sea and live for a few days, she would not be so anxious anymore, kuku."

"She must be ordering Hime who has her hands full of conquering Ise to send her reinforcements, why not let's just revolt! We shall use this Saru to declare war!"

"Kuku, what should I do~ I hate land battles, my skill will turn bad if I move around at such a dry place, so how should I deal with this Saru~"

But Yoshiharu whose brain was in a state of chaos did not hear these words at all.

"What is going on? Why does Takigawa Kazumasu look so alike with Himiko-sama!?"

Yes.

Takigawa Kazumasu and Himiko look exactly alike.

It's not just on the level of looking alike due to them wearing Miko attires, but it's on a level that they might be one and the same.

"Though their personalities are totally different, but they have faces like twins."

The more he sees, the more questions filled his head.

"Why did no one notice this resemblance? Ah, it's like this. Himiko-sama had always stayed behind the veil and so besides those nobles who know her looks, no one else but I who had coincidentally looked at her face knows about this!"

One is an arrogant princess of Kouga origins, and, Takigawa Kazumasu was born a ninja.

The other is Himiko who lords over Japan.

Why did these two who don't have the teensy form of relations be so alike. I just can't understand it. Don't tell me it's a coincidence? There is such a possibility, or is there some other even deeper reasons? ...Anyway, Kazumasu herself does not seem to know about this.

"The rule of prohibiting men is absolute, Hime-sama!"

"We can never allow this fellow with a monkey face to corrupt the air that Miko-sama breathes!"

"But with this, Kuki-sama's marriage date will have past far far away like a shooting star."

"You guys! I said not to say anything about my marriage already!"

"Kuku, that is not a bad idea~ I am now a miko. If I execute this fellow, Nobuna-chan will definitely go crazy with rage, that seems very interesting. Let's just execute him then."

God! As expected, this Takigawa Kazumasu's devious laughter is incomparable to Himiko-sama's!

Kuki Yoshitaka said, "If that's the case." and unsheathed her sword.

"Boss have unsheathed her sword!"

"What a pity, you young man who had come on your own... With this, who knows how many years and months will the marriage be delayed!?"

"I SAID NOT TO TALK ABOUT MY MARRIAGE!"

Suddenly, Yoshiharu understands, if this goes on, he will really be executed!

"Please, let me report my name!"

"Kuku, it's good that you want to say it out, but I had already guessed it."

Kazumasu narrowed her eyes while putting a "Please continue" pose.

"I'm Sagara Yoshiharu! Though I'm not part of the Oda clan's 4 generals, but I'm definitely the first choice if the Oda clan is to become the 5 generals!"

Just a little more, Kuki Yoshitaka's sword stopped right in front of Yoshiharu's nose.

"What, that Sagara Yoshiharu who had built the Ichiya castle, and successfully delayed the enemy troops in Kanegasaki. That fellow who had established lots of contributions is you?"

"Yes, that is so."

"Uhh, now that you mention it, the rumors do say that he had a monkey face, so I had called you naturally, "Saru, Saru" ...Hime-sama, what do we do?"

Sagara Yoshiharu thought uneasily, "I don't have a monkey face originally too, don't tell me because Nobuna had been calling me Saru Saru all the time, my face changed!?"

"Kuku, Kuki, if this is really that Sagara Yoshiharu and has come to Ise and us alone at this timing, that will really be very interesting."

Kuki said, "Hime-sama, my words exactly, this is definitely an imposter!" and swings her sword again.

"Wait, Wait! Kazumasu-chan! You knew that I'm Sagara Yoshiharu right from the start, right?"

"Kuku, that is a possibility. If you are really Sagara Yoshiharu, then where is the leader of the Sagara corps, Takenaka Hanbei, Yoshii?"

"Yo...Yoshii?"

"Sagara Yoshiharu is too troublesome, from now on your name is Yoshii, kuku."

"What a devious smile... This small girl is without a doubt the coquettish devil type." Yoshiharu felt that deeply.

"Ahh, what a cute smile! Hime-sama!"

"Huggy, just let us give you a huggy!"

"We the Kuki pirates will protect Hime-sama no matter where you are!"

Looks like Kuki Yoshitaka and her subordinates have been mesmerized to a hopeless degree by the miko clad Takigawa Kazumasu.

"Anyway, I am that Sagara Yoshiharu. Takeda Shingen have started preparing to go to Kyo, and the Omi's Asai Asakura allied forces have gathered once again. At such a situation when Nobuna is under a two pronged attack, please send in reinforcements!"

Kuku.

"What should I do~" Kazumasu toyed with Yoshiharu with a devilish smile



Using her small toes to poke at Yoshiharu's eyes and nose, she is really enjoying the interesting reactions of Yoshiharu's "Uwahh", "Damn it ", "No matter what, she is too alike."

"I beg you, Kazumasu-chan. From what I see in you conquering the sparse lands of Ise, though your age is still little, you are as seasoned in battles as Katsuie."

Kuki Yoshitaka immediately roared, "Bastard, don't you dare compare that barbarian woman who only knows how to fight with Hime-sama!"

"Well, calm down, Kuki-nee-san. In actual fact, that is so, after looking with my own eyes, Ise is really big, isn't it?"

"Kuki-nee-san!? Wh...Wh...Wha...What a subtle way of calling! I...I'm just 27 years old, I am not that far off from you in age!"

"Eh? Isn't 10 kinda far?"

"I'm killing you!"

Kuki used the handle and smacks Yoshiharu's head violently

Kuki Yoshitaka's strength could totally match Katsuie and belongs very obviously to the same category, "Idiots who only know martial arts".

Yoshiharu was instantly knocked blurred.

"Ouch, somehow, I just said what I thought in my heart."

"Because her marriage has been delayed, so anything concerning about age is forbidden!" He can hear the girls surrounding him whispering to themselves.

"Kuku, I don't like wars. After becoming the miko of Ise Grand Shrine, holding absolute authority of this Ise, no matter if it's the nobles or the common folk, even the pirates will all serve me!"

"Wh...What!? At such a sengoku era where there are female warriors all around, can that really work!?"

"Only I am special. Because this miko clad princess is just too cute, so there are lots of people who said, "Please, let us join Hime-sama.""

"Ohh, that's true. You are so cute that I want to bring you home already... Huh? Nono, I'm not a lolicon, but why is my heart thumping so fast!?"

"Kuku, the Ise people's beliefs for the Ise Grand Shrine is deep, and with such a cute princess like me being a Miko, it's overpowering!"

Ahh, as expected from Hime-sama who is just so cute!

We swear to protect Hime-sama from the taint from guys!

Kuki Yoshitaka lead her girls and shouted, "Hime-sama, banzai!" as the atmosphere gets abnormally fired up.

"Kuku, as expected from my cute subordinates!"

"KYA! We've been praised by Hime-sama!"

The pirate girls break into a dance as if they are now in paradise.

Though this sengoku era is high in amount of lolicons, but not just guys, even the pirate girls had been played around with, as expected from this coquettish devil.

Takigawa Kazumasu! What a frightening girl!

"I beg you, please send reinforcements! The threat of Shingen is right in front of us."

"Don't wanna. I hate those violent things like waging wars, and more importantly, my skin will become bad."

"What a child that doesn't listen to people!"

"Nee, Yoshii, can you listen to my wish? Don't go to war this time, Ok? Hehe~"

Uhh, this cuteness is against the rules... Toward I who have an awakened "sisterly love" to Nene, this is just like an arrow straight to my heart! Just when Yoshiharu wanted to say, "Okok~", he recalled, "Wait wait, now is the crisis concerning the survival of the Oda clan!" and finally calmed down.

"Uhhhhhhhh, even if you act cute, it's useless! It's useless against me!"

""*Sob*, Yoshii is bullying me, you're too much. *Sob*Sob*"

Uwah... I'm a demon for letting a small girl cry! I...I think I should listen to Kazumasu-chan! Yes, who cares about that Nobuna.....!

Eh, somehow I had such a thought crossing my mind!

Dondondondon, Yoshiharu knocked his head onto the floor a few times and finally regained his senses.

"Even faking your cries aren't going to help! Send reinforcements! If you don't, I'm gonna stay here! Or I should say, I won't let you guys let me go!"

"...Che, I didn't think that Yoshii's will is so strong. Forget it, Kuki, release his bonds now."

"Is that really ok, Hime-sama?"

"Because it's useless to ask him, so I have no choice but to use the next move."

"Ahh, the next move means that, Hime-sama?"

"Yes, that. Kuku."

Kuki Yoshitaka looks at Yoshiharu with sharp eyes and said fiercely.

"I heard Sagara Yoshiharu wants his master, Oda Nobuna's lips and forcefully rubbed Shibata Katsue's breasts, an extremely perverted man. If you dare do anything perverted to Hime-sama, your head will fall to the ground instantly."

And then, she reluctantly released the ropes.

"If I really wanted to rub, compared to Kazumasu-chan's flat chest, I prefer Kuki-nee-san's big breasts." Yoshiharu managed to squeeze these words down his throat at the last moment.

Finally, he sat on a chair.

"Anyway, Kazumasu-chan, how did you suddenly become a miko? Ise Grand Shrine is at the top even when it is compared with the rest of Japan, I heard it is worshipping one of the three treasures. Why did they let the position of miko be succeeded by you so simply...?"

"Is Yoshii an idiot? Don't ask such dumb questions. Once I asked them with my cute expression, I automatically fulfilled the conditions. The only bad person that can ignore my requests is only Nobuna-chan. That Nobuna-chan, no matter how I ask cutely, she can ignore all of them, hmph!"

Oh ya, I had to add Yoshii into this bad person group too.

Is the position of miko so easily achievable!? ...When Yoshiharu was shocked, he did think of another possibility. Ise Grand Shrine who had relations with the palace may know Himiko's face, so after seeing Kazumasu-chan, they will think too, "You gotta be kidding, they look so alike!" and then, "Maybe this person had blood relations with her." and gave her the position of miko.

But considering Kazumasu-chan's willfulness, "If you don't listen to me, I'm gonna burn all of you, kuku." the possibility of her surrounding the Ise Grand Shrine with arquebus squads and threatening them may be higher.

"Well, It's true that Nobuna is very petty, the reward that was promised when I came back alive from Kanegasaki was broken by her in the end too..."

"Oh, seems like you don't have it easy too, kuku."

"Though I was partly responsible too... wait, don't tell me that's why you don't want to send reinforcements? The reason why the Oda clan is going to be destroyed is because of Nobuna's pettiness!?"

Kazumasu with her devilish smile said,

"Kuku, it's also because of my skin becoming bad on the land. I love the sea, though the sun might be shining down, there won't be any problem if I have an umbrella. As long as the air isn't dry, my skin will be full of texture."

"Is that a reason!?"

"And, there is a strong enemy in Shima. It's not like I can't send reinforcements if that fellow is defeated, kuku."

Kuki Yoshitaka stared at Yoshiharu and said, "Without first conquering Shima, Hime-sama will not leave Ise. Even after conquering Shima, there is still a promise of Hime-sama going on a vacation with me. People who interrupts Hime-sama's relaxing life on the sea are enemies!"

"Vacations are just too much. Just why did Nobuna use you in the first place... I remember that fellow hates lazy people."

"Kuku, I used my cute tone and said, "Please, please accept me." and was accepted in right away."

"That fellow seems to dote on small girls like Inuchiyo... Because she must have cherished Kazumasu-chan being so cute, or else the one sent to punish you for your lazy ways won't be me but ninjas."

"Kuku, I'm a ninja too. I won't be done in so easily."

"Ah, you have a point."

"Truly, she is the most troublesome type for a retainer, this girl..."
Yoshiharu concluded.

"Kuku, Yoshii. I'll give you a chance to shake off your pestering. If you can fulfill the conditions I set, it's not like I can't send reinforcements."

"Ohh, really?"

"There is an enemy in Shima that even my cuteness could not defeat, Yoshii, if you are really capable, find a way to let those fellows surrender to me."

Kazumasu-chan used a cute smile and said.

"As expected, it's this."

"Using this shitty bastard as a meat shield to launch an assault on that island... Good plan, Hime-sama."

"This man will definitely not be able to make them surrender, and it will become a war in the end."

"If we report to Oda Nobuna saying Sagara Yoshiharu died due to battles, we won't be affected."

With Kuki Yoshitaka leading, the pirate girls whispered.

"Eh? Ehhhhh? Just what kind of enemies are they?"

"Kuku, go to the deck, the enemy is right at the island in front, Yoshii!"

Part 3

"How is it, the seas are big, right? Compared to these seas, the battles between men seem so small... So, I don't want to go back to land~ Kuku."

"Wait! Is this really Ise's Shima? What is with that island?"

"Sagara Yoshiharu, from now on, your mission is to capture that island that has been forcefully occupied by the namban people!"

Standing on the deck, Kuki Yoshitaka used her finger and pointed to an isolated island.

That island that is full of trees looks just like a small mountain, and at the top, there is a big flag of red, white and yellow.

"Isn't that the Spanish flag during the navigation era!?"

That island seems to be the territory of Spain already.

At the harbor, there are numerous huge namban ships.

Beside the rivers, watermills are spinning.

In the village near the sea, there aren't just merchants with arquebus in their hands, there are many energetic girls dancing Spanish dances too.

The namban people set up a candle at the outermost part of the harbor, like they are declaring, "Come at us if you can" their wishes to fight till the end.

"I really don't want to go to that Spanish village, well, though I've already said that..."

"Those namban people who sailed from overseas occupied the island and don't listen to Hime-sama at all. Now, we are calling that island, "Ise Spanish Isle."

Kuki Yoshitaka frowned and said.

"Why did you guys have such a difficult to say name?"

"At the start, its' name is "Ghost Isle", but because it's too scary, we tried to give it a cuter name."

"If you want to conquer, in terms of numbers, Kuki pirates have the absolute advantage, right?"

"You don't understand what weapons they have! Look at that fellow, that golden demon that is wearing a full body armor!"

"My subordinates began trembling and can't fight upon seeing that fellow." Kuki's eyebrow frowned even more.

In the harbor, there was a horse.

Riding on the horse, a European knight wearing a full set of shining namban body armor, and holding a namban lance had scared the Kuki pirates.

Like the knights of the middle ages, even the helmet had covered his face.

Though we can't see the face, but the feeling that comes out from the energetic eyes released an abnormal pressure.

On the chest armor and shield of the knight, there is a symbol of a cross.

"That fellow, is he part of the Knights of the Cross!? Why did he run over to the sengoku era Japan!?"

"He's a demon, beneath the helmet, there is definitely a terrifying demon!"

"Though Kuki-sama had tried to fight with that fellow, but she can't win against the toughness of that set of armor."

"If it's fighting in the water, Kuki-sama who is good in swimming will never lose, but no matter how we provoke him, he just won't budge."

"As long as that demon is around, it's impossible to conquer Ise Spanish Isle!"

"Hime-sama's cute cute request is useless to that fellow too!"

The pirate girls who originally know nothing about fear started shrieking.

"How is it, such fearsome pressure, right? Putting aside the toughness of that demon's armor, he can launch a bunch of smooth attacks with such a heavy armor, though our pirate army is skilled in naval warfare, but in the land...."

"We still can't confirm whether they are invaders, right? How about we try to talk to them?"

"Ahh, Hime-sama had tried many times, but because of that demon, we can't go on land. So, if we don't defeat the demon first....."

"If we leave it alone, he might call for more comrades and invade more of our territories." Kuki clench her fist as she fiercely stared at the namban knight on the island.

"Kuki-nee-san, your reaction is too much. If Spain really wants to invade Japan, they won't send just that amount of people. Look, that knight is alone, right? Here we should have the spirit of Gandhi and peace!"

"Kuku, do you really know the situation, Yoshii. If we don't conquer Ise Spanish Isle, I won't leave Ise. And if that demon is around, even if we want to talk peace with them, it's impossible."

"Though I don't want to admit it, but we Kuki pirates could not defeat that demon, so...."

"Nee Yoshii, can you defeat that demon alone, P.L.E.A.S.E.!"

"Uwahhh, Ka...Ka...Ka...Ka..Kazumasu-chan, it's against the rules for your voice to become so cute when relying on other people?"

"If you do it, I will reward you, I will also S.E.N.D you reinforcements."

"Really!? Nono, that's messed up! Wait a minute, Kazumasu-chan!"

"Not waiting, kuku."

To fight alone with that metal knight, how can I possibly win!?

The pirate girls used the time when Yoshiharu shouted, "This is a good chance for international talks! Peace! Let's try talking to them! I oppose war!" and with a sword on his throat, they pushed him down the deck.

"What are you guys doing!? *Cough*Cough*"

"Oi, Sagara Yoshiharu, don't come back to my boat, go and fight with that Ise Spanish Isle's demon! If you win, I will acknowledge you to be the man of men!"

"Damn it, *Cough*Cough*"

"Yoshii, this is for Nobuna-chan too. Try your best and do it, kuku."

Huh?

Oh yeah, Nobuna is currently in a critical condition!

OHHHHHH! Suddenly, the whole body was filled with energy. His power MAX!

Though it's not like persuading Takigawa Kazumasu could solve the crisis, but if I don't, Nobuna will have zero chance of success!

"To fight that golden knight, and let Kuki-nee-san and the pirate girls acknowledge my strength, I can only go!"

Due to the weight of the katana, Yoshiharu was gulping down water as he started paddling like a dog towards the Ise Spanish Isle, and with much difficulty, he reached the bridge at the harbor.

After finally climbing up and raising his head, he found that the knight had already moved himself right in front of him.

Though he can't see his face due to the armor, but somehow, he can sense the scorching intention right through the glare from behind the helmet.

"God! It's totally impossible for me to be the opponent of this knight! I can't hold on from just his glare."

Wanna cry, wanna run away.

But at the back of such a Yoshiharu.

"Good luck Saru! Die with honor!"

"Interesting, just how long can Yoshii last? Wanna bet with me? Kuku."

"I bet he's gonna get cut in half once he stand up."

"I used my whole fortune to bet that he won't do anything and just run back to the boat."

"Ara, he's on the island now, didn't you cry and ran back when you hadn't even touched the island?"

"If you truly wanna say that, didn't you lose consciousness once you jump down into the sea!?"

"Anyway, no matter what, that guy won't be able to pass this trial."

"Yeah, guys all are idiots who only know how to talk."

Yoshiharu noticed, it seems like, the Kuki pirates did not have a good opinion on his fight against the knight....

He can only bet his all!

If he can't pass this trial, he won't be able to gain their trust.

And there is no need to even mention about sending reinforcements.

"To gain their trust, I can only pluck up my courage and duel with this knight!"

Yoshiharu made his resolve.

Holding up his katana, he releases a roar at the knight in front of him.

"Though I have no grudges with you, but to avoid Nobuna from being destroyed, please duel with this Oda clan's retainer, the now foot soldier, Sagara Yoshiharu!"

This man is quite strong!

In this stance, any strike that he launches is at a level that can be fatal.

He's a demon... The eyes behind the helmet release a demonic glare.

It's over, if I don't run away quick....

He could hear the pirate girls emitting "Kya~" admiring screams.

"Ohhh, is my stock price going up rapidly!? With this, it's possible for me to pass the trial...." Yoshiharu thought while continuing the stand off with the knight.

"Hime-sama, is that really okay? If this continues on, that fellow will really die."

Kuki Yoshitaka nodded her head while saying, "Passed."

But,

"Kuku, Yoshii... It just seems like Yoshii might have some way, I want to see just how strong is this Yoshii that was rated highly in Kyoto so wait a little more, and, isn't this very interesting?"

"Roger, Hime-sama!"

Kazumasu-chan is a real devil surpassing that of a coquettish devil!

Yoshiharu shouted in his heart, "If I could live on, I will call her Devil Kazumasu."

The golden knight suddenly got down from the horse.

Though he wore a full set of heavy armor, but his movements was light as a ninja.

"Wait just a little, didn't the Middle Ages knights was unable to move easily even on horseback due to the weight of the armor!?"

T...Th...Th...Thi...This is a monster... Yoshiharu couldn't help but shivered.

The golden knight threw away the lance and in replacement, he draws out a two-handed sword.

Because it's too long, it had been on his back for all this time, a wide sword that has both thickness and sharpness.

"...Your name is Sagara Yoshiharu? A samurai that has the guts to duel with me, you are the second after Kuki Yoshitaka."

The knight said loudly.

"I'm part of the honorable St. John Knights, the templar, Giovanna L' Ortese^[7], currently guarding this nameless island. Let us have a fair fight in the spirit of the knights!

Though it sounds weird, but that is Japanese.

"Ehh!? St. John Knights!? Even this sengoku game expert did not know of such a story! Why did the Templar appear in this sengoku era, and why here in this Ise Shima island!?"

"The Knights Templar is an elite knights group to be used for battles only. We have the glorious history of guarding against the invasion of the Ottoman Empire at Rhodes Island for 200 years and have not been invaded. And I'm currently following my ancestors' traditions of guarding this nameless island. Once the templar have landed on an island, we will protect the safety of it till death!"

This is Japan! There is totally no relation with the Ottoman Empire! Even the European history that you said, I do not understand at all! Though Yoshiharu used all his strength to retort, but Giovanna did not seem to hear them at all.

"Only the me on the horse defies the spirit of the knight, so I will fight with you on my foot, let the Japanese sword fight with my knight sword!"

Giovanna readies her sword and rushed over with god-like speed.

"Ahhh! So fast! You gotta be joking!?"

Because of the heavy weight of the armor, it is very difficult to even walk once the knight is on her legs, but Giovanna had totally defied the image of Middle Ages knights.

"Ohh, whoa, ahhhh."

Though he used his katana to guard, but from just a slash from Giovanna, at the instant the blades touched, the katana was broken in half.

"Ahhh! Didn't they smelt the sword repeatedly to not let it be broken so easily!? This is definitely a defective product!!"

"Surrender, Sagara Yoshiharu!"

"Who is surrendering!? Before I get acknowledged by Kazumasu-chan, I will not retreat till death!"

"If that's the case, I will hit you till you surrender!"

Giovanna threw away the sword and gave a straight punch to Yoshiharu's face.

The girls whose palms were all full of sweat were crying out, "Danger!"

"Ohhh! Ohhh! Fast! I'm as light as when I'm naked....!"

"Don't say such des...despicable words!"

The high-speed straight punches that can be compared to a dodgeball speed keeps assaulting over.

And Sagara Yoshiharu who had the nickname, "Dodgeball Yoshii" had always used the smallest actions to dodge those attacks at the last possible moment. From a point of view, he is a real genius.

"Uwahhh! What is this! What is with these punches that I can't even see!!"

"You're too cunning... You plan to keep dodging like this!?"

"At this time, I will dance like a butterfly and poke like a bee!"

Giovanna's attacks are all straight punches!

Due to that, Yoshiharu can use the dodging techniques that had not been born in this world that had not yet have an interesting in boxing matches;

Not just using the upper half of the body, but to also use his two legs and move left and right.

Though he has no experience in boxing, but Sagara Yoshiharu knows this technique instinctively, this makes Giovanna who saw such a defensive technique for the first time frustrated.

"Che, a samurai like you has only shocking defensive capabilities, with this, it's true that it won't be considered a victory from just breaking your sword."

"Hmph, no matter what, your strength will soon be depleted wearing such a heavy armor, at that time, it will be my chance to attack!"

"Before reaching that situation, I will smash your face!"

"Try it if you can..." Yoshiharu pointed his middle finger and made a provocative pose.

And this became the situation where Giovanna kept advancing forward, and Yoshiharu kept retreating.

But...

"Uwahh, it's a dead end, it's the seas already!"

"Hoho, you are finally at the dead-end, huh?"

"Yoshii, the opponent could not swim while wearing such heavy armor, hurry and jump into the sea and escape!"

Even though that Devil Kazumasu finally asked Yoshiharu to retreat, but after dodging for so long, Yoshiharu's legs can no longer move as he wishes and had ignored it's master's wish to escape.

Ahhhhhhhh!

Here it comes!

"Whoa, whoa, ahhhhh?"

Yoshiharu concentrated all his being to dodge, as he continues to avoid the endless punches.

"Che, I missed!? What is going on!?"

Attacks that will give a wound, break the nose and bleed the face with just brushing it.

Without a doubt, if any one of them hit right on target, it will be a one hit KO.

Slip

"No! This is a place near the coast, the ground is very slippery!"

His right leg slipped to a side.

The stance has collapsed.

With not a very standard gymnastic maneuver, Yoshiharu lands in a split legged pose, and immense pain sprang up from his crotch feeling like it had split apart.

"Owwwwwww, my crotch, my crotch has split open!"

"An opening!"

"It's all over!?"

Dying at such a situation, isn't it too sad for a death scene?

I must stand up at least... I can't do it...

His leg slips again, and he can't get himself out of the split legged situation.

"Ahhhhhhh!"

"No mercy!"

"Hime-sama, if you don't do anything...!?"

"Wait a minute, Kuki. It's the first time a namban person came to the harbor other than the demon."

"This isn't Malta island, Giovanna. This isn't the way to treat guests, let the duel end."

Wearing a black missionary clothing, with a hat that looks like the cup on a kappa's head, a namban youngster appeared beside Giovanna and rest his hand on Giovanna's shoulder to stop her fatal punch.

The young Italian youngster that was in his teens.

His other hand seems to be holding the bible.

Yoshiharu was saved at the nick of time before his chin was broken.

But the split legs of his can't stand up yet, and with a "Pa" he falls face first onto the mud.

"Why did you stop me Organtino, protecting this island is my mission!"

Though the knight Giovanna grumbled unhappily, but this Organtino missionary said, "This island is just loaned to us temporarily, we can't have any fights with the locals." and dismissed Giovanna's fighting intent.

Organtino then faced the pirate girls and smiled, his white teeth reflecting the bright sunlight.

"Uwahh, how bright!" The pirate girls can't help but cover their eyes.

"How do you do, Sagara Yoshiharu-sama. I apologize for Giovanna's unruly actions. This child has no ulterior motives. She is just being territorial from receiving knight training from a young age. It's the first time we met, I'm an Italian missionary, Organtino."

The missionary Organtino's fluent Japanese is shocking.

And, what a bishounen! Though because of his age, calling him a hunk is kinda early, but... That slightly rolled up hair, the white skin, and the delicate face... If one needs a comparison, he is a bishounen that is 3000 times more of Yoshiharu.

"Ahhhhhh~?"

The maiden hearts of the Kuki pirates that had been living a life of prohibiting men were released by his smile, and had all been conquered in an instant.

"He's just too cute!"

"It's the first time seeing such a bishounen!"

"It's such a good thing to be alive!"

"So suave! As expected, in this world, there aren't just lecherous monkeys, there is also such a refreshing bishounen!"

"Hime-sama! Let's demolish the rule of prohibiting men!"

"Kuki-sama can finally get married too!"

"Now is the only chance of Kuki-sama marrying!"

Yoshiharu noticed, upon Organtino's appearance, his own existence had been covered. No, looking at her shining bright eyes, his own existence may have been forgotten already.

"Damn, with this, won't my trial be for nothing!?"

Yoshiharu tried his best to stand up.

"Yo...Yo...Yo...You guys, don't talk about my marriage."

Kazumasu laughed and said, "I heard Missionaries will protect their chastity for life, so he can't be your husband, Kuki. Kuku."

"Ehhhh, such a bishounen has to protect his chastity for life!? It's unforgivable for such an unreasonable thing! But that monkey faced Sagara Yoshiharu can flirt with girls all he wants, how unfair is this!" The pirate girls all wailed aloud.

Yoshiharu can't control himself, "Oi, you guys!"

Organtino was asked, "Marry Boss!" by the fired up pirate girls and his face was bright red, "So...So troubling." while he backed away as he shivered.

"Everyone, I had been training to remove my sin in the church for a long time. If I had appeared faster, this misunderstanding would not have happened. Giovanna, invite everyone in.

"Looks like Organtino is a pure youngster and isn't used to dealing with girls." During the period when the pirate girls were coming to the island, he trembled and looked like he wanted to flee.

"What a waste... If it's me, I can be the master of a harem already... This fellow has totally failed as a man..." Yoshiharu feels regret for Organtino in his heart.

"O...Ok, don't force yourself, Giovanna."

"...I understand, Organtino..."

From Giovanna's body, a metal clashing sound could be heard as she sits down.

"...The duel with Sagara Yoshiharu has depleted my strength, and the armor is too heavy. Honestly, I can't catch my breath already."

"I see. If you really feel so terrible, how about removing the helmet."

"Sagara Yoshiharu, I have defiled the knight's spirit when I forced you into a corner when you can't stand properly... If not for that, I would definitely have been the one who collapsed."

Under the help of Organtino, Giovanna took off her helmet and apologized to Sagara Yoshiharu.

Yoshiharu heard Giovanna's words and became frantic, "No, no. It's me who was running around and ended up there."

"If you had not gotten down from your horse, you would have won easily. After cutting my sword, you gave up your sword too. You have plenty of the knight's spirit."

"I see."

With difficulty, Giovanna took off the helmet completely.

What is surprising is, Giovanna was a red haired, green eyes and a proud bishoujo!

"It's...It's too shocking! Such a thing like removing the helmet to reveal a bishoujo, it could actually happen in real life."

"Once again, I am a daughter of an Italian noble, Giovanna L' Ortese. A member of the St. John Knights, 15 years of age."

"Ahhhhh! What majestic air!"

Because Giovanna's features are delicate, and her expression was as cold as ice, she gave people a feeling of a sculpture. But as a female, she does not seem mature enough and so there is a youngster type of atmosphere.

The Kuki pirate girls who treated their idol as their way of life had all become Giovanna's fans in an instant.

"Giovanna and Organtino is different, as she seems to be used to the shrieks of girls. She faced Yoshiharu who is putting on a surprised face and has opened his mouth wide like a monkey, "Ohhh, what a bishoujo with a majestic air, as expected, the standards of European girls are just too high." and said.

"Sagara Yoshiharu, as the proof of our reconciliation, I will grant a wish of yours."

"For real!? Then please go out with me!!!! I LOVE YOU! I like you, I love you!"

Yoshiharu reflexively shouted, and as he did not know the Italian word for love, he can only use other languages to express, but all he knows is English.

"...O.N.L.Y...T.H.I.S...I...M.U.S.T...R.E.J.E.C.T..."

Giovanna stared at Yoshiharu with cold eyes and rests her sword on his neck. Yoshiharu finally calmed down and then...

"J...J...Jo...Join Nobuna's reinforcements along with Kazumasu-chan, please!"

A thought that had just flashed by.

Kazumasu's pirates and the strongest knight with the namban ships, it should be quite a force.

Organtino held Sagara Yoshiharu's hands, while smiling, he said, "Come to the house and have a meal while we talk. How about it?"

"Wait Organtino, my name is Takigawa Kazumasu, it's ok if you call me princess. Do you guys have the guts to receive my trial? Kuku."

Kazumasu jumped from the body and as her body spun a few rounds, she landed softly right in front of Organtino.

In an instant, the frightened Organtino shouted, "Wi...Witch?", but after Yoshiharu pressed on his shoulders and said, "It's ninja, ninja!", he calmed down.

"Oh~ A Japanese ninja, huh? Though I've heard of the rumors, but it's the first time I've seen one myself, impressive athletic skills."

"Kuku."

"As expected from the Kouga's Hime-sama, what a gorgeous show of skill!!!!"

The pirate girls all cheered.

"To build the trust between us, we are willing to take the trial, but what should we do?"

"You can't be thinking of making Organtino fight with Kuki-nee-san? Organtino's gonna die..."

"Oi, don't treat me like I'm a demon, bastard Saru!"

"Oh ya, Yoshii, you don't know yet. I have a very special ability. Once I put my hand on the other party's forehead and ask, that guy won't be able to lie and will say the truth out without hesitation."

Wh...What!? Isn't that ESP!? Yoshiharu was shocked, but the pirate girls cheered again, "It's hereeeeeeeee!" "Hime-sama's ultimate skill!" "So cool to make other people say what they are hiding!" "Yeah, I feel refreshed already!"

"Kazumasu-chan, you had such a broken skill!? Isn't it enough for you to control other people's hearts just by your cute cute pretense!?"

"Kuku, no matter how my opponent hides their true intentions, if I want to, I can see through it immediately. Like, if I put my hand on Yoshii's head and ask, "Yoshii, how do you feel about Nobuna-chan?", Yoshii who had been trying his best to hide his heart will say everything out."

"Uwahhh!!?"

"I will use the pure and naive Yoshii as a test subject then. The rumors are saying that Yoshii is crazy about Nobuna-chan, is that really true?"
Kazumasu extends her hand towards Yoshiharu.

Yoshiharu dodged frantically and jumped into the sea without another word.

This young missionary Organtino, is he really pure like what he seems to be and had no ulterior motives?

"Did you plan to lie while staying beside me?"

Kazumasu put her small but warm palm onto Organtino's forehead and asked.

Organtino answered immediately, "No, I just want to transmit my purest intentions and want to resolve the misunderstanding between us."

And then, he revealed a taintless smile.

"...Huh? Before I notice, my mouth had start moving on it's own! It's awesome!"

"Kuku, looks like you are someone to be trusted. Ho... I will be quite tired after using this ability."

"Kazumasu-sama is someone that can create miracles, and your ninja arts are extremely good too. I am so impressed."

"This is an ability that I had from birth. It's not a ninja art, kuku."

The conflict between Kazumasu and the Ise Spanish Isle was peacefully resolved like this.

Yoshiharu recalled what he had heard, that Himiko had a power ever since birth that was able to read other people's mind just by touching their body.

"Oioi, you gotta be joking. Kazumasu-chan and Himiko-sama had some sort of blood relationship...? Or are they twins... and because of some reason, she was sent to the Kouga ninjas?"

Yoshiharu thought as he floats around in the sea, and everyone seems to have forgotten about Yoshiharu and is moving toward Organtino's house.

"Wait! Don't forget me! Oi!"

Part 4

At a house right in the middle of Ise Spanish Isle, Yoshiharu, Kazumasu and all the pirate girls were received by Organtino.

"Ohhhh, delicious! It's been so long since I've eaten any other food but soy sauce flavored rice, who could have thought that I can eat Spanish cuisine in this sengoku Japan."

"Saru, is this fried rice?"

"Hehehe, though it looks like it, but it's totally not, Kuki-nee-san."

The food that was on the table was mostly eaten by the slim Giovanna with astonishing speed.

"Wait, Giovanna. You are eating too fast! Leave some for us! You can enter the food eating contest already!"

"To a knight, eating is the second most important thing after sleeping.
*Gulp*Gulp*"

The missionary Organtino started to slowly tell these people his situation.

"Sorry about just now. I, Organtino, am a missionary that had inherited Francisco Cabral's ambition. To spread my religion, I have come all the way from Italy. The other people on this isle are the kind hearted Spanish merchants and they never had the intentions to invade Japan. Their true intention was to trade with this golden country, Japan."

Kuki Yoshitaka asked fiercely, "If that's the case, why did you set up a candle at the harbor like you are intending to defend all the way?"

Organtino smiled and answered, "Ah, that is just an ornament of Christmas, it has nothing to do with defense."

Kazumasu and the Kuki pirate girls all asked while puzzled, "Christmas?"

Only Yoshiharu seems understanding and nodded, "I see."

"At Europe, to celebrate the birth of Jesus, we mark December 25th as "Christmas", at that day, there will be lots of festive activities. Anyway, it's Christmas soon...."

"Yes, when I was shipwrecked, my calendars were all lost. So I did not know the correct Spanish date. So, I used the Japanese calendar to celebrate and am now doing the preparation works for Christmas."

"I see."

During the period when the rest were chatting, only Giovanna was eating non-stop.

"Yoshiharu-san seems to have quite a good understanding of our culture, are you part of our religion?"

"Ah, nono. I came from the future Japan. In the future Japan, the Christmas night is called, "The most erotic night of the year for couples or Night of Sex..." ...I had spent countless hours online with my online friends as we all rejected such a meaningless day... This sort of festival... to me... is too cruel!!!"

"Ah, though I don't really understand, but from what I can see, Yoshiharu came from the future!?"

"Yes, but recently, the things that happens in this world are starting to move in a direction different from what I know, so in actual fact, it isn't that much of a deal."

"Marvelous! Please, tell us if it's smooth for Christianity development in Japan!"

"Ah, that... How should I say it..."

Yoshiharu did not believe in Christianity. To him, Christianity = Frois = miraculously BIG breasts! He knows nothing much about anything else.

To the Organtino who had bet his life on coming to Japan and is currently using his pure eyes to look at him, Yoshiharu can't say, "From what I know, due to the over-anxious Christians, Japan launched a big scaled crackdown. Thus, many had died from it."

"Umm, Yoshiharu-san?"

"Ah, ohh, is that really okay, Organtino? The future is undecided; with effort, it was opened up by us, humans. So as to say, if you know the future yet not do anything, that future will not come."

"Ah, that's true. It's us who decide what the future will be. If we know it earlier, we might lose motivation. There is sense in this. I'm enlightened, thanks!"

"This Organtino person seems like he is quite a good guy." Yoshiharu thought.

"*Gulp* *Gulp* *Gulp*"

And to the other side, Giovanna who wasn't listening to anything and was eating wholeheartedly... From another point of view, she is worthy of respect.

"Anyway, Yoshiharu-san, about my senior... Um... F...Frois, I'm not sure if you had heard about her?"

"Frois-chan? If it's Frois-chan, she had obtained Nobuna's permission and had setup a church in Kyoto."

"I...I see! Frois-senpai is all right! Do Yoshiharu-san and Frois-senpai know each other?"

"Hmmm, I will always find her if I'm troubled, like ranting to her about Nobuna's idiotic ways. Frois's breast is very big... No, her heart is big..."

"Yes, Frois is the senpai of my dreams. Ahh... When can I be saved from this sin of mine?"

"Sin?"

"...Uh...Umm... About the sin I carry, I will find another day to talk to Yoshiharu-san..."

"Organtino, no matter how I see you, you don't look like someone having sinned before. Try saying it out, what is going on?"

"Umm, here is a little... there are girls present... Um..."

"What is going on? Is it the sin of loving guys!? I've heard that Christianity had banned gays. Does this Italian bishounen have an interest in that area!? Is he going to attack me...?" Yoshiharu had totally forgotten that he isn't a bishounen and is now shivering by himself.

Kazumasu ate the Spanish cuisine as she laughed with a little disappointment, "What, in the end you aren't here for war."

"There's also only one guard wearing armor, anyway, Kuki. Though you often say that you can silence crying children, but unexpectedly, you are cowardly in the face of the namban people. Kuku."

"I...I...I...I...I'm so sorry, Hime-sama! You are right in your scolding! But, this fried rice is really delicious!"

"I said it's not fried rice already, Kuki-nee-san. It's Spanish cuisine."

"Wait Saru, don't call me Kuki-nee-san already! I had said before, I'm just 10 years older than you."

"...I see, the boss is unexpectedly shy, so..."

"So she can't get married even now!"

"She is so courageous on the sea, but once she sees a man, her love circuits turns on and she starts becoming shy!"

"Repeatedly saying the age gap with Saru..."

"Don't tell me, even this Saru is under your range of love targets!?"

"Eh? There is a gap of 10 years..."

"It's definitely so true that you love young guys!"

"Because you lack experience with guys, so a boy that is 10 years younger fits you better?"

"Maybe, Boss is cute in that area too!"

"Yo...Yo...Yo...You guys, don't talk about my marriage already! No matter what, it's impossible to like this Saru! Why must I like such a monkey!?"

"Kuki, answer my question. Even if it's Saru or Organtino, such young boys, do you plan to marry them? Kuku."

Without noticing, Kazumasu deviously placed her hand on Kuki Yoshitaka's forehead.

"Ahh.Ahhhhhh!? Hi...Hime-sama, why did you do this!?"

"Resistance is futile, kuku."

Uhhhh, the flashes on Kuki Yoshitaka's face had become red and blue, then to purple, but in the end, she could not resist anymore and opened her trembling mouth and said.

"...Yo...Young boys are what that is best! Compared to Oji-sans that are of the same age, boys with better skin texture are so much cuter! The scent... the scent is totally different! And the hair of the Oji-sans is too thick! It's no good if I don't touch boys with their slippery skins! If able to, I want to marry a boy that is younger than me by 10 years, AHHHHHHH!!!"

Hi...Hi...Hime-sama is too much, it's just too much! Kuki Yoshitaka who had regained her freedom began to weep while burying her head onto the table.

"So obsessive with shota... That explains why she can't marry..." The pirate girls whisper to each other.

"To me, if it's the big breasted Kuki-nee-san, the sister type, I'm OK, but the common sense of this sengoku era is so weird."

Yoshiharu stuffed his mouth full of Spanish cuisine, and had said the words in his heart out. There wasn't any of Kazumasu's small hands on his forehead, so in some meaning, he is actually quite an honest person.

"Shut up, Saru! A person like you is totally not in my range of, "Young boys"! How dare you use such words that had trampled all over my heart, I've decided! I must kill you!"

"I seemed to be easily hated by types like Kuki-nee-san and Katsuie, just why is it?"

Because your words are too frivolous...

"Kuku, you can't kill Yoshii, Kuki. Though I can't use my power on Giovanna who is wearing a helmet, but without Yoshii dueling with Giovanna, she will definitely have this staring contest with us for long periods of time. Yoshii is quite a contributing hero, though it's without a doubt that he has a simple brain and being a little bit too frivolous."

"Uhh, I've been said by Kazumasu-chan to be a simple fellow, huh? Seems like I've been underestimated." Yoshiharu thought while forcing a smile.

Giovanna who had been mentioned was still eating without a care in the world, but her expression seems to be saying, "That's it."

Organtino smiled and said, "There's still a lot left, slowly eat your fill."

"The knight Giovanna followed all the way here from Malta to protect me."

"But, why did you appear in Shima? This is very far from the trading area, Kyushu? From what I see, other than pirates, there is nothing here. It's very unrealistic to do trading here."

"At the start, our ship had Kyushu as the target, but when we almost reached Japan, we met a violent storm and were blown to Shima. Before we could react, we were already on this island. The seas and islands here are controlled by pirates, though my comrades wanted to leave on the boat, but after trying many times, they have given up and are staying here temporarily."

"The pirates seem to be afraid of Giovanna in her armor and our comrades are also afraid of the pirates. Under some strange coincidence, this misunderstanding had occurred as a result, that's peace. I'm so sorry." Organtino said as he lowered his head deeply.

"Kuku, I'm not angry, and the things that have happened today, honestly, it was very interesting."

"Since Kazumasu had said that, the peace between the Ise Spanish Isle and the pirates, can be said to achieve a result. But, "interesting" with that as a reason, maybe at the start when she asked me to duel with Giovanna, it's due to that too." Yoshiharu finally noticed.

With such an ability as "the other party can't lie once she puts her hand on the forehead.", it's true that that is useless to Giovanna who had covered herself with armor. But, with her ninja arts and the Kuki pirates supporting her, it's definitely an achievable task if they really wanted to conquer Ise Spanish Isle."

"Because it's too troublesome to help Nobuna, she intentionally delayed the attack on the Isle. Maybe she just dislikes working."

What a coquettish devil.

"Kazumasu-chan, this is a promise between samurais. After conquering Ise Spanish Isle, you have no more reason to not send reinforcements to Nobuna, right?"

"Ahh~Ahh~I've totally no motivation. Though I think if I reject again, Yoshii is gonna get angry, but it's really so troublesome, kuku."

"Now isn't the time to let her play around anymore, if I'm not serious, this willful child will definitely delay this indefinitely." Yoshiharu made up his mind.

To the best of his abilities, he made a terrifying face as he acted angrily and stomped over.

"Oi, Kazumasu-chan, I'm not joking with you now. If you dare to use excuses to delay again, I'm really gonna get angry. I'm gonna push you down and spank you, aren't you afraid!?"

Though Yoshiharu thought it was perfect, but...

"Eh, ehrrrrrr!?! You...You really gonna... Though I think it's joking... Uhhrrrrrr.."

"Ahhh, Kazumasu-chan cried!? Gimme a break, it was actually a joke just now!"

"You idiotic Saru, what are you planning to do to the young Hime-sama!!!!?"

*Dong*Bham*Piak*

In front of Organtino and Giovanna who did not dare to make any noise, Yoshiharu was beaten-up by the pirate girls like a sandbag.

"Understand? If you dare threaten me, you're gonna end up like this, kuku."

Of course, Kazumasu tears just now were fake, and she is currently laughing happily while sticking her tongue out.

"Ow....Owwwww! No matter what, time is against us. Please head out immediately!"

"Uhhh, because I want to see Giovanna on the battlefield so it's ok for me to send reinforcements, but..."

Kazumasu revealed a coquettish devil smile and said, "After the battle ends, let me touch your forehead and ask a question, how is it?"

Yoshiharu looked at the "no, no, it's not like that. I don't like young balls at all." Kuki who was frantically trying to cover up and thus, he answered with his heart bleeding tears of blood, "Ok, because I'm asking for your help, I have made that resolve too. Such a level of humiliation, I will try my best to endure it."

Though he feels that he might as well duel with Giovanna again, but considering Nobuna's critical situation now, there is no way he can reject.

"To make up for the rude actions, we will join in the reinforcements. But, the one who can really fight is the knight, Giovanna. As the missionary, I've been forbidden to use violence, and my other comrades can't fight due to them being merchants. What we all can do is to scare the enemies with our ship, is that enough?"

Organtino held Yoshiharu's hands.

"I heard Nobuna-sama doesn't discriminate against us missionaries, is that true?"

"Well, not just missionaries, as long as it's from namban, she won't despise them at all."

"I want to go to Kyoto and take a look too, after the battle. Definitely!"

"Leave it to me then."

Giovanna used her cold eyes and said, "It's a defensive battle again, good." and seemed to get fired up.

"The existence of the namban ships is enough to scare the enemy! With them and the Kuki pirates, the Takeda clan's fleet can dream about taking another step! The problem is the main army of Takeda clan on the land, I'm gonna rely on you guys for that, Kazumasu-chan and Giovanna-chan."

Kazumasu narrowed her eyes and said, "I'm happy that I can solve one of the 7 mysteries of why Yoshii was banished, so we have to win this war, kuku."

Giovanna looked at Yoshii coldly and said, "Swear you won't say anymore jokes about going out with you and I will participate."

One of the 4 generals of the Oda clan, the beautiful loli with a miko attire and this strongest bishoujo knight that is like a western doll.

These two, with the Kuki pirates and the namban fleet had all entered Nobuna's reinforcements.

"We might just win this time... No, even if we can't win Shingen, we will be able to protect Nobuna." Yoshiharu finally saw hope.

"Though so, but the biggest mystery of all is, why are Kazumasu-chan and Himiko-sama so alike? The seven mysteries of the Oda clan, huh? The secret about Kazumasu-chan and Himiko-sama will definitely be the first mystery, how about the rest of the 5? Why is Katsuie's breast so big? ... Why is Goemon always stuttering? Why is Nagahide always giving points to all sorts of things? Now that I mention it, there are lots of mysteries."

But no matter what, he had not forsaken Nobuna's expectation with this.

He had gained reliable help from the knight and namban fleet ahead of schedule.

With this, the banishment matter should be bygones (maybe) and I can finally go back to Nene and Hanbei-chan....

Now, he must put aside his curiosity for Kazumasu's origins and concentrate himself on the upcoming fight between the Oda clan and Takeda clan with the Asai Asakura clans.

And Kazumasu seems to not know anything too. There might be some secrets in there that are better off not knowing.

Anyway, Oda Nobuna VS Takeda Shingen, the biggest battle that has the world as their bet.

"If we lose to Takeda Shingen, the mysteries will all become meaningless, ok! From now on, it's the real thing!"

~Translator's Notice: For more info on updates, please visit
<https://www.facebook.com/groups/OdaNobunaLN.Eng/>

Chapter 3 : Infiltration, Takeda Shingen's Secret Hot Spring

Ise and Shima that is under the ally Takigawa Kazumasu and the eastern seas' area Mikawa and Tōtōmi that is under Nobuna and Matsudaira Motoyasu had a very convenient passageway through the sea.

"Takeda Shingen, going to Kyō."

After hearing this bad news, Matsudaira Motoyasu who was originally at the east side of Owari began defensive maneuvers as near as she can to Shingen's territories and had come to Tōtōmi from Mikawa to make preparations.

In the Matsudaira clan, the retainers had, "Even if we are to save the Oda clan, it's meaningless to battle alone." "How about we wait at our base, Okazaki castle for the Takeda army?" different opinions about this, but Motoyasu referred to her god-sister, Nobuna's ambush on Imagawa Yoshimoto, "Battle at Okehazama" and said, "Now is the time to pluck up our courage and head out!" and had unified her retainers.

Now, the army of Matsudaira Motoyasu is at the western side of Tōtōmi.

Using the Hamamatsu castle between Tenryū river and Lake Hamana as the base.

At this era, the Hamamatsu castle is still a small base without any fortified buildings.

If possible, it's best to head east and setup a solid defense line at the boundaries of Tōtōmi and Suruga... But, the speed of the Takeda clan had far exceeded Motoyasu's expectations.

As expected of its wind-like speed.

Scouts and ninjas report bad news for Motoyasu whose tanuki ears are trembling slightly.

"Suruga's Takeda fleet is moving using the rivers."

"Ehhh, Takeda's fleet? Isn't Suruga a mountain castle, why is there such a thing?" Motoyasu can't help but release a pathetic howl.

After absorbing the Suruga area that Imagawa Yoshimoto had once ruled, to prepare for Kyō, Takeda Shingen had specially recruited a fleet.

"Takeda Shingen who lead the army from Suruga and the fleet that headed out from Tōtōmi had surrounded our northern frontlines, Futamata castle!"

"If...If I don't send reinforcements~!" The tanuki ears of Motoyasu trembled even more, but at the situation when the Takeda fleet is approaching quickly, there is no way she can send reinforcements.

If she had abandoned the frontline castle, they will definitely be rumors later like, "This master can't even protect her retainers and territories."

But, this time round, the enemy had decided to proceed to Kyō, and it's sengoku's strongest, Takeda Shingen.

The situation, is really too difficult to handle.

But no matter what, she's too fast.

Motoyasu had reacted at soon as she could, but right now, she had become the passive party.

"H...H...H...Ho...How about Mino's reinforcements~?"

"Mino's side had also been invaded by a strike force of the Takeda clan! Saitou Dousan who is protecting Mino did not send any reinforcements, no, even if he wants to, he can't do it."

"I...I...I...It's useless, I...I...I can't do anything..." Motoyasu feels dizzy and almost fainted on the spot.

"H...H...How about Kichi-nee-sama that was suppressed at Ōmi and Kyōto?"

"The Asai Asakura allied forces have abandoned the peace agreement and once again gather at northern Ōmi. This time, they seem to want to fight the Oda clan to the end! They could not send any reinforcements..."

The disaster did not come alone... Motoyasu who is so filled with fear and despair is on the verge of tears.

"Even if we are to send reinforcements to the Oda clan, I'm afraid the Oda clan's princess who is leading the weakest Owari soldiers would not be able to escape this crisis."

Kneeling before Motoyasu, Hattori Hanzou said with a cold tone.

The Takeda fleet advanced from Suruga.

A big army advanced from Tenryuu river.

Mino was held down by a strike force.

Even Ōmi's Asai Asakura allied forces want to fight head on with Nobuna's army.

Takeda Shingen had completed the web surrounding the Oda clan.

"Hanzou, will Kichi-nee-sama... lose?"

"Different from the time at Mount Hiei, this time, the one leading the Asai army is the seasoned warrior, Asai Nagamasa. And Asakura Yoshikage who always hates war seems to be obsessed in defeating the Oda clan for some unknown reason. Even if we the Matsudaira army were to help, it will be extremely difficult for the Oda army to win against the Asai Asakura allied forces.

"B...Bu...Bu...Bu...But it's impossible for us to send any reinforcements~!"

"...Exactly. Though regrettable, but the Takeda army has already trapped us at Tōtōmi using both the land and sea. Without the help of the Oda clan, if Hime-sama were to fight head on with the Takeda army... To win, I'm afraid we have to wait for a miracle, it's a good plan to surrender now."

"Kichi-nee-sama will never give up, no matter in what kind of a critical condition she is, she will surpass it. Didn't she miraculously win during Okehazama and that hellish Kanegasaki, she had also successfully survived. So, I...I...I...I too, w...w...wi...will never give up~!"

"If the clan is eliminated, where is the miracle?"

"No...No, if I were to betray Kichi-nee-sama after Asai Nagamasa, Kichi-nee-sama will be so pitiful. My father died when I was still young, so I will never be threatened by father~ If we do that, aren't we people who sway to the stronger person? The princess of Matsudaira clan will never do such a despicable thing~"

When Hanzou said, "The miracle won't appear so easily." and continued trying to persuade Motoyasu,

From the city, there are loud cheers by the soldiers.

"What, what is going on?"

The soldier reporting ran in while crying happily.

"It's reinforcements, Hanzou-sama. Oda clan's reinforcements have arrived!"

"Fool, how can it be the reinforcements?"

"It's true, the Oda clan sent reinforcements claiming themselves as Kuki pirates from Ise Shima! And somehow, there are lots of namban ships within the fleet!"

"Pirates and... namban ships? What a weird combination."

Motoyasu's tanuki ears trembled violently as she stood up immediately

"It must be Saruharu~! Saruharu has given us the miracle!"

"Yes, during Okehazama and Kanegasaki, that man had brought mysterious miracles. But princess, the enemy this time is that Takeda Shingen, with her as the opponent..."

"I believe in Saruharu~! Saruharu is being taken care of by the goddess of victory. This time, we can win~!"

Yoshiharu and the rest received tremendous cheering.

"Uwahhh, Saruharu, I'm so grateful. Our clan, even 7 generations later, will forever remember this debt!"

When Motoyasu who had brought along her guards reached Lake Hamana, as she predicted, Yoshiharu walked down from the deck. And so, she ran and hugged him while saying repeatedly, "For seven generations, we won't forget, for seven generations, we won't forget."

This time, Yoshiharu's upper body was naked, his head had a headband, a look of a pirate.

"Ok, Motoyasu. The seven generations thing sounds like a cat demon, it feels kinda scary."

"It's not cats, the tanukis of the Motoyasu clan, for 7 generations, will never forget this debt, we will definitely repay you~"

The head of the pirates, Kuki Yoshitaka, the bishounen missionary, Organtino.

And, Giovanna who was clad in namban armor from head to toe.

The three people with strange attire kneeled in front of Motoyasu.

"Leave the Takeda fleet to me, that army that was gathered in a rush will never be my opponent!"

"Nobuna is the key to peace in Japan, and is the girl that my senpai, Frois supports, so the defense of Tōtōmi harbor and the places around it will be my job."

"...As part of the St John Knights, I will enter the land army together with Kazumasu and Sagara Yoshiharu."

Kuki Yoshitaka said, "The namban ships and merchants are just there acting scary and menacing, though they can't be considered part of our strength, but just their existence is enough to give the Takeda fleet quite a scare."

Hattori Hanzou uttered out "Geez...." with difficulty.

"Sagara Yoshiharu, though with this, the battle on the sea is considered even, but on the land, we are still lacking in numbers, where is your Sagara Yoshiharu corps?"

"My corps are taken care of by Nobuna, as a replacement, I had brought the army of Kazumasu-chan from Ise over to support. Giovanna-chan is here too, Kazumasu-chan, it's time to show us your worth as one of the 4 generals of the Oda clan, please!"

"This isn't Tōtōmi but the rural areas already, it stinks of Miso."

Kazumasu-chan pinched her nose as she walked over.

"Ohhhh, so cute....!" The male soldiers of Mikawa cheered.

"....Achoo! Uhh, so cold."

"Hime-sama, please wear this tanuki skin coat for warmth."

"ohh? You are well prepared, Kuki!"

"Tanuki coat!? So cruel! How dare you look at Hime-sama as a coat!?" The Mikawa soldiers start scolding the pirate girls, and they retorted, "You damn guys dare to complain?" "What's so cruel about a coat made from animal skin?" "You should be all thankful from us coming here to save you." as the situation seems about to heat up.

"Wait, wait. Everyone are comrades, and now isn't the time to quarrel! No matter what, our enemy is that Takeda Shingen! In the greatest work of sengoku games, "Oda Nobunaga no Yabou", he is a monster of leadership and political power being over 90, and his military strength over 85+! It's a scary thing that one can use high quality items to get all her stats over 100! If we aren't careful, we will be eliminated upon clashing with her! And her retainers are all strong like monsters too, especially that demon strategist, Yamamoto Kansuke which I have no idea why he is still alive, and that always victorious Sanada clan! If we don't unite together, we will definitely not be able to win them!"

Yoshiharu cut into the two groups who are about to clash swords, and gave a simple explanation of the threat of the Takeda army and then said, "Let's start the military meeting, Motoyasu."

Though Yoshiharu regrets having been a little arrogant, but Takeda Shingen is just such an abnormally strong existence.

But, this isn't just praising Takeda Shingen, to Sagara Yoshiharu, the fanatic of sengoku games,

There is a chance of victory.

"We will leave all the fleet battles to Kuki-nee-san, the opponent's navy should just be a feint. Takeda Shingen will still fight her best on the land, since the Takeda army's strong point is in their Cavalry."

"Exactly, Saruharu~ If we fall here, next will be Hanamatsu castle, if even that falls to their attacks, the Takeda army will be able to conquer both Mikawa and Owari in a fell swoop~"

"I don't wanna, to think that I will start killing in this sweaty land and with the Takeda cavalry, my skin will turn back."

Like not wanting to breathe in the air of Tōtōmi's rural air, Kazumasu seems unmotivated. So, Yoshiharu said, "If we can defeat Takeda Shingen, Kazumasu will definitely be the number 1 famous person in Japan and will appear in educational books!" and tried to cheer her up, and

finally, Kazumasu said, "What is educational books? It seems interesting~" and recovered her spirits.

"Now is the time to let the people in the future know about how great this princess is, kuku."

Yoshiharu sat behind Kazumasu and rode on the same horse with her.

"Why must you ride the same horse as me?"

"Don't touch Hime-sama's waist, uwahhh, dirty Saru!"

Kuki Yoshitaka rushed towards Yoshiharu and starts scolding without a minute of hesitation.

"Sorry, I'm not used to riding a horse. Now, I plan to scout the surroundings with Motoyasu and Kazumasu-chan while starting the meeting on horseback."

Motoyasu rode onto the horse that Hanzou lead over, smiled and said, "The future Japanese don't know how to ride horses~?"

"Ahh, in the future, the transportation tools are bicycles, automobiles, trains and planes, but, the boats still exists."

Kuki Yoshitaka said, "I had no idea what you are talking about. Hime-sama, Saru must be trying to take advantage of you!"

Giovanna riding a big horse leans over and advises Yoshiharu.

"Come to my horse, Sagara Yoshiharu. My ride has enough space for 2 of us."

"OK, though there's nothing happy about holding onto cold and hard armor, but compared to hugging a loli, it seems more befitting of a painting."

Just like this, Giovanna joined the scouting party.

"Now, let's check on the situation of the Takeda army, if it's like what I've predicted, we have 12% chance of winning, hohoho... Don't underestimate the strength of the knowledge gained from the sengoku games!"

"As expected of Saruharu, you seem to have a plan, I can almost feel victory~"

"Kuku, it's better to be a little more careful, Giovanna. If you ride on the same horse with Yoshii like this, he can assault you at any time, and it will become a situation where you have to marry him."

"...It's ok since I'm wearing armor, and if this guy dares to court me again, I will execute him immediately."

"So vengeful, that was just a joke out of reflex from me..."

"Teasing a knight without any heart put into it, it seems I should just cut you down. I'm becoming angry, this is for my humiliation."

"I'm not teasing you! How should I say this, it's my heartfelt words, it's just I said my heartfelt words to you on reflex."

"Even if they are true, because it's too disgusting, I should just cut you down."

"Save me, Kazumasu-chan, hurry and persuade Giovanna-chan. No matter how I answer, she wants to execute me."

Kazumasu narrowed her eyes and laughed, "Kuku, a maiden's heart is so subtle."

"Anyway, don't mention about that anymore, Kazumasu-chan."

"Kuku, what should I do~? If Nobuna-chan gets wind of it, Yoshii might be banished to somewhere further than Ise."

"The legend of "Demonic ero-saru" had already spread to Ise...? As expected from Saruharu, a place further than Ise, that's Ryūkyū islands already~"

"Don't join in too, Motoyasu!"

At this time, Hanzou said, "We've discovered the enemy's scouts, it's better to proceed cautiously from now."

"Hattori ninjas, spread out the barrier as we proceed."

Yoshiharu and the rest slowly creep nearer to Futamata castle.

Futamata castle is at the northern side of Tōtōmi, a small Matsudaira castle that was heavily surrounded by Takeda Shingen's army.

Situated near the joining of Tenryu river and Futamata river, Futamata castle is a strong mountain castle using natural rivers as its defenses.

Because of this, even the renowned general Takeda Shingen was unable to conquer it within a day.

But, under the perfect surround of the Takeda army, the soldiers in Futamata castle are very low in morale.

At this moment, the nearby cities had been conquered by the Takeda army, the only leftover territories in Tōtōmi that are still under Matsudaira clan is Futamata castle and Hanamatsu castle.

Under the protection of Hanzou's barrier, Yoshiharu and the rest climbed on top of a small hill that was able to view the situation at Futamata castle.

"Trapped in Futamata castle, our numbers amounted to 2000, if we abandon them just like this, the Matsudaira clan's reputation will definitely be damaged. But, the amount of Takeda army surrounding Futamata castle amounts up to 30k."

Motoyasu's tanuki ears are shivering slightly as she said.

"Oh, Takeda Shingen should have already expended an amount of troops to attack Mino, what a shocking amount of forces."

"Sa...Sagara Yoshiharu, don't move around. If you do anything weird, I will immediately cut you down."

"Sorry, Giovanna-chan, it's because my body can't take the stress and tire."

"....Weak fellow."

"Looks like Shingen plans to defeat our Matsudaira clan before battling it out with Mino's Oda army~"

Motoyasu who had finally climbed up the small hill look at the large Takeda army and said while pointing a finger, trembling.

"Just like what everyone sees, Futamata castle had been totally surrounded. It's just a problem of time when it falls."

This is a situation that can't make anyone laugh, even Kazumasu can't help but sigh.

"Oi, Yoshii. If there's any plan, hurry and say it out, didn't you say you have confidence in defeating the Takeda army?"

Leaning onto Giovanna's back, Yoshiharu seems confident.

"Hohoho, don't be shocked upon hearing this. In actual fact, according to future scholars, in sengoku era Japan, other than a small amount of horses, most horses are of smaller build, they aren't much faster than people running on their legs if they had an armored samurai on top of them."

"Yeah, compared to my beloved horse, yours are very small."

Giovanna said as she glance upon Kazumasu and Motoyasu's horses.

"Because of this, in actual fact, the Takeda cavalry isn't as strong as rumored, but Takeda Shingen who is skilled in psychological warfare controlled the information and created such an illusion. And, Takeda Shingen used many of her horses on transporting, those mountainous terrains like Kai and Shinano caused the wind-like speed of the Takeda Shingen army to not be used to their fullest extent. All in all, according to my sengoku game knowledge, the strongest cavalry of Takeda Shingen does not exist at all.

Yoshiharu looked upon the Takeda army and laughed, "Hahaha, Takeda Shingen, it's your misfortune that the Oda army has me."

"So as to say, the Takeda army still uses spears and arrows mainly, and the invincible cavalry was just a ruse to scare the opponent? Is that really true?"

"Information warfare, as expected from Takeda Shingen. Her brain is good, but I who had seen through this had gained the upper hand~!"

"Ahh, look over there, there's a bunch of huge horses advancing over!"

Where?

Tontonton

The air transmit over shocking sounds of horses.

In his eyes, there were thousands of Takeda huge red horses.

Every one of them will not lose to Giovanna's beloved ride, and on their horses are the Takeda army finest riders.

Even from a great distance, the frightening pressure that they emitted out, the speed, it was as rumored.

Every one of the riders had a frightening aura as they advance like flames.

The sengoku strongest Takeda cavalry in numerous stories is right here.

Even Yoshiharu can't help but trembled at such a frightening existence.

"You gotta be joking, Takeda cavalry re...rea...rea...really exists!?"

Too scary! His heart can't help but howl as his body was controlled by immense fear and won't move.

This is the real Takeda cavalry... It isn't just for show....

It's a totally different existence compared to the sengoku movies or games...

Looking at the cavalry that keep moving ahead, his intent to battle vanished.

"Not being able to decide a victor with Uesugi Kenshin, I who had underestimated Takeda Shingen is like an idiot....!"

Ever since coming into this sengoku era, Yoshiharu who had always laughed "It's real." "Ohh, so cool!" about anything feels fear in his heart for the first time.

Reasoning is useless at this point.

These galloping red beasts instantly sent everyone into a state of fright.

"To fight on even terms with such a cavalry, just what kind of a monster is Uesugi Kenshin!? Shit, this is too much, this is just too much out of the common sense of sengoku era!"

"Sagara Yoshiharu, your deduction has totally missed the mark."

"Yoshii, no matter what, you are being frightened too much, are you really from the future?"

"Ah, ahh, I'm from the future, all right. But, in the future Japan, we had deducted that the sengoku era Japan should not have such big horses... But no matter how I see it now, they are all big builded horse, these fellows are just too imbalanced!"

"Uwahh... No...No way~ With such a frightening cavalry... The soldiers in Futamata castle could not have any morale left~!"

After personally witnessing the abnormal pressure brought by the Takeda cavalry, Motoyasu seemed totally overwhelmed by despair and almost fell down from the horse.

"With such a cavalry as our opponent, even if we send out reinforcements from Hanamatsu castle, it's useless. Either tomorrow or the next day, Futamata castle will surrender."

"We can't give up here, if we give up, this sengoku era is over, Motoyasu! You should buck up! How about the military strength at Hanamatsu castle?"

"Even if we gather all of Mikawa's forces, 8000 is the limit~ And everyone has been frightened by Shingen's power, I'm afraid the numbers will be lesser compared to the full amount."

The enemy had 30k and their trump card of a bright red cavalry, it's all over. Kazumasu laughed.

"Hey, Kazumasu-chan, how much soldiers can you contribute?"

"The pirate girls had been led away by Kuki to fight the Takeda fleet, the land troops I can move around is around 2000?"

"We have around 10k... The Takeda army has 30k, and with this cavalry that can rivals 3 times the amount... The odds are steep, if those horses are just for show, there might still be a way..."

"Saruharu, after Futamata castle falls, Hanamatsu castle will be next~ What should we do~?"

"Ah, Ahh, it's December already, it might snow here."

If Hanbei-chan or Goemon is here, they might come up with a good plan... Yoshiharu had such a thought in an instant, but immediately shakes his head to reject such an escape from reality thinking.

Now is the time for Sagara Yoshiharu to prove the meaning in coming to this sengoku era!

Can I really save Nobuna from the fate of "Incident at Honnouji?"

My reason for existing, the reason why I come to this era...

All these, I can't let the heavens decide!

My life is my own, how to use it, I will decide!

I've decided, to protect Nobuna and avoid that sad fate.

"If this goes on, both Nobuna and me won't be able to reach "Incident at Honnouji", before that, we will be finished off by Takeda Shingen..."

Pa, Giovanna used a gun and knocked onto Yoshiharu's head.

"Ow, what are you doing, Giovanna-chan, it hurts!"

"What are you muttering with your monkey language, buck up, Sagara Yoshiharu. If you want to live on, don't escape from reality."

Yoshiharu slaps his face, "It's true, I understand!", it's just that the sengoku game knowledge that I have had been wrong for a few times, so I had been shaken...I...I must recall properly.

The reason for why Takeda Shingen being unable to defeat the Oda clan and becoming the conqueror of the world...

"The Takeda cavalry are just small horses used for transporting goods." Such a theory had been proven wrong.

No matter how the scholars might say, the fearful Takeda cavalry exists right here in front of him.

Wait a minute...

Is there no other reason?

Oda Nobunaga met such a crisis like Oda Nobuna now, even if he wants to battle it out with Takeda Shingen, but due to the Asai Asakura allied forces, he can't do it.

Eh? If that's the case, how did Oda Nobunaga avert this crisis?

Correct, the arquebus troops!

Obtaining 3000 arquebus, he utterly defeated the Takeda cavalry in the "Battle of Nagashino".

Wrong!

The "Battle of Nagashino" that the Oda army used 3000 harquebus to defeat the Takeda clan, the opponent isn't Shingen.

But Shingen's nephew, Takeda Katsuyori. If it's not the young Katsuyori but the experienced and seasoned Shingen leading the "Battle of Nagashino", even with 3000 arquebus, the Oda clan would not have a chance of victory.

In actual fact, the sengoku strongest, Uesugi Kenshin who was on par with Takeda Shingen had too defeated the Oda army who had prepared large amounts of harquebus.

The amount of arquebus will decide the victor, the sengoku isn't such a naive era.

"Eh? Then how did that Oda Nobunaga do it? Eh... Ehhh?"

Pa!

"Giovanna-chan! I said it hurts already, right?"

"Muttering to yourself while crying and laughing strangely... So disgusting, to be courted by such a strange guy like you, just by thinking this, my heart can't take it anymore, I'm so close to being sick now."

"There isn't a need to have such a shock! Being said like this by you, I'm going to cry!"

"Kuku, Yoshii seems to be happier when he was bullied, so as to say, he seems to be a M, how about giving you a Kouga specialty poison?"

"Stop joking, if I'm being bullied anymore, I'm going to attack back! ... Ah, that's it, Kazumasu-chan!"

Yoshiharu knocked on his hand on horseback.

"Hmmm? What?"

"I'm talking about the reason why Takeda Shingen isn't successful in proceeding into Kyō in the history that I remember from the games! Takeda Shingen did not lose to the Oda army, and had achieved countless victories on his road towards Kyō. But, somehow, he passed away suddenly! Because of that, the Takeda army had to retreat back to Kai, and the Oda army was spared! So this time, the key lies in this miraculous event!"

"In the end, he was still having delusions of being dominated, Yoshii, you are just such a pitiful fellow... Ku"

"This isn't a delusion, Kazumasu-chan! Though I'm not sure how things will progress in this world, but in the history that I know of, it is like this."

Motoyasu's tanuki ears trampled as she swallowed her saliva.

"Is this Saruharu's rumored future knowledge~? But, will such a thing that allows Kichi-nee-sama to be so smooth-sailing really happen~? Does Kichi-nee-sama know about this?"

"Nobuna did not know this, that fellow said that she will kill me if I say anything about the future... Anyway, Kazumasu-chan, what are you noting down in the paper?"

"Nothing, I'm not planning to rat on you to Nobuna-chan at all, kuku."

Yoshiharu tried his best to simplify the "history" that he knows to Kazumasu and Motoyasu.

The reason why Shingen met with a mishap in the journey to Kyō, there was roughly 3 different theories in the modern world.

One, actually, Takeda Shingen had an illness like asthma, due to the cold in the journey to Kyō and being too tired, his illness worsened and died.

Two, Takeda Shingen had lung cancer, the cancer that was extremely dangerous even in the modern world is of course hopeless to the doctors in the sengoku era.

Three, when Takeda Shingen was sieging Tokugawa(Matsudaira)'s castle, he was attracted by the enemy soldier's beautiful flute melody and was snipe to death by the enemy in a dark corner when he was mesmerized by it, so as to say, "assassinated".

"I see, assassination is indeed a good method. How about getting near to Shingen and poisoning her? You said to snipe from afar in the middle of the night, that method seems very difficult."

Kazumasu-chan used a pure smile and started saying very dangerous words, and Yoshiharu said,"Wait, wait, Kazumasu-chan. Assassination isn't a righteous method, the opponent is that Takeda Shingen right? If we assassinate that sengoku strongest, won't Nobuna's reputation drop to the

bottom?" and stopped Kazumasu who had totally changed into a Kouga ninja mode.

"Listen, assassination will definitely not change the path of history, even if it changes, all it will do is delay the changing of the era, and will lead it to a bad outcome! No matter how strong Takeda Shingen is, if we don't fight it out with her face to face, we can't be called heroes wanting to conquer the world!"

Motoyasu said," But Saruharu, if we fight her face to face, we can't possibly win."

"We...Well... considering the overwhelming difference in military strength...."

"That's true~ So troubling~ Sigh..."

"What do you plan to do next?"

"I plan to wear the enemy's armor and sneak into the Takeda army, and then try to find ways to communicate with Takeda Shingen and know about her body's situation."

"I see, communicate with Shingen-chan directly, and then feed her poisoned Uiroumochi, right? Yoshii is quite evil, kuku."

"It's not like this, Kazumasu-chan! I just wanna confirm the theory of "assassinating Shingen", since we can't win face to face, I had to bet everything on the theory of "Shingen died due to illness"."

Though his tone seems brave, but if one was to hear properly, it's just an unprepared gamble. Kazumasu-chan revealed a smile and look like Yoshiharu like he's an idiot, but Yoshiharu did not notice at all.

"If Futamata castle falls, there isn't anymore chance to make contact with Shingen, I will head out now!"

"Wait, Saruharu, that little girl ninja that was always with you isn't here... That's too dangerous~ Bring Hanzou with you."

Giovanna said too, "Use this golden armored me like your own hands and legs."

"But once I stripped off this armor, the fact that I'm not of this country will be revealed and might serve an opposite purpose."

"It's enough with just me going, there will be a way."

"Not just strong in battles, Shingen is cautious too, to prevent being scouted, she has destroyed the stone bridge. Saruharu, I think it's very difficult for you to sneak in alone."

Because this is just too dangerous, even Motoyasu doesn't seem to approve of Yoshiharu's plan.

"I'm just a lowly soldier in the Kazumasu army, I'm not even a retainer, it's no good if I don't achieve something."

"True, Yoshii. For Takigawa clan's reputation, you must rush in even if you know you will lose your life, kuku."

"Kazumasu-chan, if I'm still alive after this mission ends, we need to talk."

"Yeah, Yoshii, if you can't come back, won't you be able to fulfill your promise with me? So, you must swear that you will definitely not die now."

While saying that, she leaned over at Yoshiharu.

"...Ahh, that promise... It seems that it might be better if you are dead... Ahahahaha."

Motoyasu shakes her tanuki ears and said, "If Saruharu died himself, I will definitely be blamed by Kichi-nee-sama~ Kichi-nee-sama who had childishly banished Saruharu because of jealousy should be feeling regretful now~"

"Ha, that fellow isn't that gentle of a girl."

"It's not good if you go alone~ There's no helping it, th...th...th...though I'm so scared that I'm gonna pee, but I...I...I...I...I... I will go too~"

"Oi, no mater what, it's not good if a commander herself becomes a scout! If something happens, what will happen to the Matsudaira army?"

"...I got it, how about I dye my hair to black and become a Japanese girl?"

"That is useless, Giovanna-chan. Even if you dye your hair, what are you going to do with your green eyes. And, your face is totally different from Japanese, right?"

"...So regrettable."

At this time, Kazumasu-chan said, "Uhh, it's not like I can't accompany you..."

"Eh? That's too dangerous, if Kuki-nee-san knows that I brought Kazumasu-chan over to the Takeda army's base, she might really cut me down without hesitation."

"Kuku, the faults lie in me wanting to know Yoshii's secrets. And, isn't it much more convenient for a ninja to accompany you sneaking in and out? I'm the princess of the ninjas, there isn't anyone else more suitable."

Nono, in actual fact, you are undoubtedly having some blood relationship with Himiko-sama... Yoshiharu looked at Kazumasu who was revealing a cute smiling face and thought, "The more I see, the more I think she looks like Himiko-sama."

In the night....

At Kazumasu's lead, Yoshiharu finally sneaked into the base of the Takeda army.

To do that, Yoshiharu and Kazumasu wore the Takeda army's armor and disguised themselves as corpses of the Takeda army.

Though Kazumasu is young, but as expected from her Kouga ninja origins, she is an expert in faking death.

Her small lips were tightly closed, her big eyes were looking at the sky without moving... It can be at a specialty standard level.

"It's perfect, isn't it? My "Feigning death" trick had scared Kuki and the rest for countless times, kuku."

"How I wish to see the expression of Kuki-nee-san when she was frightened... Oh, the soldiers are here, quiet, quiet!"

".....Kuku."

"....Uwahh, so nervous."

Yoshiharu and Kazumasu's faking death battle is still ongoing.

"...I'm bored. Hey, Yoshii, what if they suddenly start burning us?"

"Ahh, it's lucky that it's winter now, it's ok for corpse to be stacked together for a short amount of time and it would not spread diseases, we will sneak in once we have the opportunity."

"Where to?"

"In such a cold weather, if the theory that Takeda Shingen is sick, then she would never stay in the camp, but arrange for a substitute to beat the battlefield while she goes to a nearby hot spring to recuperate. Kazumasu-chan, is there any hot springs around?"

"Though there isn't one, but according to the geography here, there must be hidden hot springs in the mountain."

"As expected from a ninja. Ok, we will act like hunting brother and sister who know nothing and wait in the hot spring for Shingen."

"Don't use excuses like this which can be seen through instantly, you are so anxious to see my tits? As expected from the renowned Oda clan's demonic monkey, to have extended his demonic hands on female warriors one after the other, is this time's target me? I'm so afraid that my heart can't stop pumping."

"Sorry, but I don't have the fetish of seeing the washing board of a small girl and becoming excited."

"Ok, the water supply had been stopped. After seeing our cavalry, the soldiers guarding the castle must have their morale dropped to the bottom, we should be able to conquer Futamata castle by tomorrow."

At the deepest depths of the base, this is Takeda Shingen's living quarters.

To reach here, one must walk through the labyrinth-like camp, only Shingen's close aides are able to be near here.

One can see just how cautious Shingen is by this formation.

"After Futamata castle falls, we will put 5000 men to guard it, with that, our strength will be 25k when we battle with Matsudaira Motoyasu. It's my miscalculation for our fleet to be blocked by the Oda army's reinforcements, but, even with this, we have absolutely no problem in defeating that tanuki."

Just past 20, Shingen used a tiger-like gaze as she looks at the map on her hands.

Having a well endowed body not like a Japanese, the fierce gaze befitting that of "Tiger of Kai.", and the clever brain that is always calm no matter which situation it is in, as expected from a perfect sengoku daimyo.

The time is now past the mid of December and going to be year-end.

Matsudaira Motoyasu who had moved to Tōtōmi from Mikawa, Saitou Dousan who guarded Mino and Oda Nobuna who dominated southern Ōmi and Kyōto.

"To defeat these three, I will need around 2 months?" Shingen calculated in her heart.

No, 2 months isn't necessary.

In just one month, she must defeat all of them, or else the situation will become worse.

Once spring comes and the snow melts, Dragon of Echigo, Uesugi Kenshin will definitely come and pick a fight again.

In actual fact, if not for the huge amount of snowfall in Echigo, it's almost impossible to go ahead with a plan like heading to Kyō.

The speed that she can advance had to be relied on just how long can the Asai Asakura allied forces fight with Oda Nobuna.

I must destroy both Matsudaira Motoyasu and Saitou Dousan when Oda Nobuna can't move, for this motive, I must have a flawless plan.

"Master, the important area at eastern Mino, Iwamura castle had been conquered by Kansuke, I had prepare the best battlefield for you to battle it out with Saitou Dousan, please advance towards Mino ASAP. This time, we are racing with time, it's not the time to tussle with Matsudaira that tanuki... Katsuyori-sama banzai!"

"Hoho, he was obsessed with Shirou Katsuyori as usual, that damn geezer. If he likes children so much, why doesn't he marry and give birth to his own child... But I'm no different from Kansuke, I'm being feared as "Tiger of Kai", and my marriage has been delayed again and again.

After burning the letter from her strategist, Yamamoto Kansuke who is leading the strike force at Mino, Shingen clapped her hands.

"Shouyouken^[8], are you here?"

"...Here."

"At the back of Shingen, another Shingen who was in seiza appears.

It's almost like a living photograph.

To Shingen, she is like her own shadow.

"Sister, I'm planning to go to the hot spring to recuperate, will be back in a while. During this period, I'm relying on you."

"Onee-sama, your only weakness is your sudden urges, please be careful."

"I got it, I got it, act as me properly, the "renowned warrior, Takeda Shingen" who was created by Kansuke, the brave Tiger of Kai! You must be savage and let your subordinates be fearful of you. Raise your head, the noble Shingen cannot be like this."

"Uhhh... I got it."

Takeda Shouyouken is Takeda Shingen's twin sister.

Shouyouken speaks very little, most of the time, she hides herself as Shingen's shadow.

But in the battlefield, she will become a substitute for Shingen without anyone knowing.

After passing all "Takeda Shingen's" armor to Shouyouken, Shingen put down her hair that has been tied up, changed into a common girl's gown and proceeded to a secret hot spring that the scouts had discovered.

"...Ah, my shoulders are stiff... is it because of the size of my breasts. The hot springs, it's been so long since I've entered one."

Though her build seems a little conspicuous, but after entrusting "Takeda Shingen" to her younger sister, Shingen had become a normal young girl, Katsuchiyo.

At this time, the soldiers who had seen the changed Katsuchiyo had all thought, "She must be an aide that follows Shingen-sama".

In actual fact, it's very hard to imagine the sengoku strongest, "Tiger of Kai" Takeda Shingen who had banished her own father for her ambitions, fight Uesugi Kenshin without stopping could wear a normal girl's gown, walk past the soldiers while humming a song.

"A piece of wood is best hidden in the forest, that would be the safest."

Liking internal politics, small children and cats, the reason why Katsuchiyo with such a personality could have an appearance of Takeda Shingen, one is to give the surrounding daimyos a scare, the second, is to hide her true self from her own people.

This is the plan that the strategist Yamamoto Kansuke thought of.

The "Takeda Shingen" that Yamamoto Kansuke created is by looking at Katsuchiyo's personality, so, when Katsuchiyo becomes Takeda Shingen, she isn't acting out a character but had truly become the sengoku strongest, "Takeda Shingen" in both her heart and mind.

But sometimes, she wants to turn back to the normal girl, Katsuchiyo to relieve some stress.

"....It's here."

After climbing the spiraling mountain path, she finally discovered a hidden hot spring in the forest.

There are only a few female soldiers guarding the quiet hot spring silently at a distance.

Shingen, no, Katsuyori stripped off her clothes and sank into the hot spring with an appearance not unlike when she was born.

There isn't anyone around.

It's been so long that she had stripped the "Takeda Shingen" exterior as she felt the long awaited freedom.

"It's still the hot springs that is able to let me truly relax and become my real self, though Kai is big, but it isn't a place that one should stay for long."

Ahh, what a good hot spring.

I must complete the plan to redevelop the eastern sea area soon, because after defeating the Oda forces, there will be a lot more things to do.

To battle with Uesugi Kenshin, I should build a huge fortress at Tōtōmi.

If not for that battle frenzy idiot Uesugi Kenshin always coming in and disturbing me, I would have conquered this miso filled eastern sea area quite some time ago and had proceeded with redeveloping this area for commerce.

"Uesugi Kenshin always abandoned the territories that she had conquered with difficulty and goes back to Echigo, I don't believe it, if she doesn't want them, why did she go to war? To I who loves internal politics, she is my nemesis!"

Katsuchiyo=Takeda Shingen absolutely loves internal politics, and she wants to make this land who had been suffering due to long periods of war become fertile and rich again. Upon seeing wastelands, she will love to change that to fertile soil or a noisy harbor or city. Katsuchiyo loves such a scenery from the bottom of her heart.

"Nya~"

A wild cat slowly walks near the hot spring that Katsuchiyo was in.

"Nya, Nya~"

The cat narrowed it's eyes, like it is wanting a hug.

Katsuchiyo gentling hugged the cat in her bosom as she slowly caresses it.

"Nya, Nya."

"Are you tired from joining the Neko-sama's festival at Honneko temple? At this sengoku era, everyone has unease in their hearts that was hard to shake off, who knows what will happen the next day, so even renowned warriors will pray to Neko-sama for peace in their heart, right?"

Honneko temple, once a division of Buddhism, but at some time, they started using cats to replace Buddhas and slowly become the biggest religion in sengoku.

The Honneko temple used Osaka as their base and had a few bases at Ise's Nagashima and the northern Kaga, the amount of forces it has had greatly surpassed any sengoku daimyo.

And, because they believe, "If they died for Neko-sama, they will rise to cat's heaven.", they were abnormally brave in battle as they aren't afraid of death.

"If Takeda Shingen starts to conquer the world at Seta, you guys should be able to enjoy your cat's life much more happily. I, though I don't like being that Tiger of Kai, Takeda Shingen, but if I say that, Kansuke will definitely be angry and I will have failed as a master."

Now, the one she is most interested in among the Oda army is that, "Human who defied fate"

According to the divination of Yamamoto Kansuke, Saitou Dousan's life had been exhausted long ago.

The fact that Dousan and his god daughter, Oda Nobuna joined forces is already in opposition to heaven's decree.

Though Katsuchiyo who does not know divination does not understand the logic behind it, but things that should never happen had already happened, and Kansuke's explanation is, the Oda clan has a "Human who defied fate", though it's mysterious, but it isn't unacceptable.

"Does such an extraordinary person really exist in the real world? If he really exists, just what kind of a guy is he, does that fellow know my fate as well, this Takeda Shingen's fate and, the fate of the Takeda clan. I who had banished my father and chose to become Takeda Shingen, to conquer the world, just what kind of fate awaits I who has struggled on? And, my dream, that perfect future, will it be fulfilled?"

Takeda Shingen isn't afraid.

Takeda Shingen isn't disturbed too.

Unperturbed like the mountain.

But in this newborn appearance, Katsuchiyo who had become a normal girl had fear that crept into her heart controlled her body.

The reason for that, is because other than the small cat in her bosom, there isn't anyone around.

"After receiving the erroneous report in Kawanaka Island, "Yamamoto Kansuke, dead.", I felt like the world has collapsed. It's at that moment that

I discovered, it is I who had banished my own father. But, to Kansuke who had seen Takeda Shingen grew up... To this geezer who always becomes lecherous when he looks at Shirou for some unknown reason, I had developed reliance on him at some time. Of course, the reason why I could banish the father that had not loved me is because of Kansuke's help too. But, for Kansuke to have miraculously survived in Kawanaka Island, does that mean that Kansuke's life has not been exhausted?"

Somehow, Katsuchiyo wants to meet him

That Oda clan's "Human who defied heaven."

Intelligence,

Strength,

Leadership,

Politics,

Ambition,

The huge wealth that Kai and Suruga's gold mines had brought her.

A capable army and loyal retainers.

And Japan's strongest Takeda cavalry.

A natural born talent and Kansuke's elite training and after countless hard work put in, I had become a perfect sengoku warrior, Takeda Shingen.

But, in Katsuchiyo's heart, that was an unease that she just can't shake off.

That is...

I who had not been looked well upon by my father to have reached such a huge existence, does it mean that I have exhausted my life?

There was an unease in her heart that can't be uttered out easily.

What is heaven's decree, Katsuchiyo does not know.

Though she does not understand, but upon banishing her father to gain the position as head of the clan, she feels like she had abandoned something very important.

To be able to use my own hands to grab my dream, I must mend those areas that I'm short on, so I must become stronger.

The me at that time had such a lost and impulsive thinking.

To escape from this feeling of loss, she has repeated countless of meaningless battles.

"To this country, am I really someone necessary? For the Takeda clan, I have shed countless fresh blood, is... is that really meaningful?"

Katsuchiyo had a very rational brain and is able to consider different possibilities. But it's because of this that she had such a trouble sometimes, such a question that has surpassed human intelligence, even Takeda Shingen is unable to understand.

But,

If it's that "Human who defied heaven", he might be able to answer this question.

At another corner of the same hidden hot spring.

Sagara Yoshiharu and Takigawa Kazumasu were having a mixed bath.

Kazumasu hasn't reached an age that she will become embarrassed after letting a young guy see her breasts, so she had not covered herself at all and revealed her skin while she said to Yoshiharu.

"How is it, this jade-like skin of mine? Do you feel your heart pumping?"

"No way, no matter what, I will think of that person upon seeing your face, how is it possible for me to have feelings?"

"That person? Who is that? Are you talking about Nobuna-chan? If this thing about having a mixed bath with me was exposed, you will definitely be dead? What a coward."

"It's totally not like what you think."

Splash

A sound that someone had entered the bath came over from the side.

"Ohh! Look over there, Yoshii, it's a young girl!"

"Ohh, it's a nice body Onee-san different from Kazumasu! So lucky^[9]!"

"Naise pody? The future language seems very difficult."

"Is she Takeda Shingen, but that Onee-san seems to be very demure as she brought along a small cat, rumors say that Takeda Shingen had quite an aura surrounding her."

"Compared to Kuki, she is quite young, but as Shingen's aide, her age is over, she must be a substitute."

"Even if she is a substitute, I don't mind at all! I really want to look at that beautiful Onee-san's big breasts in close distance."

"Hey Yoshii, if we are discovered, it's going to be bad for us, just endure a little using my breasts. Look here, look."

"Umm, Kazumasu-chan, you and Inuchiyo, Goemon and Nene, all of your breasts are totally flat, aren't it? F.L.A.T, they can't be called breasts already, that will be an insult to breasts!"

"Uhh, your words are too cruel, you don't feel anything even after seeing my cute and delicate look when I entered the bath, don't tell me, Yoshii, you can't...?"

If Yamamoto Kansuke was peeking at the side, he will definitely be shedding blood tears as he said to Yoshiharu, "You bastard, how can you not understand a little girl's beauty!? Demonic idiot, you have no value in living!" and will draw a sword as he rushed over.

"Anyway, let's greet her, she must be someone near Shingen to be able to use this secret hot spring. Maybe we might be able to collect some Shingen's information too, hahahaha. With this, the problem of the correct angle would be not be able to block me from looking at the crucial parts."

"...Uhh, to think that Yoshii loves big breasts, what a strange man... like a pervert."

"In the future, this is common sense! Listen Kazumasu-chan, we must act like this is a coincidence, we are hunter brother and sisters from Tōtōmi. I'm the brother, you're my sister, anyway, that onee-san's breasts maybe even bigger than Katsue's, *swallow saliva*"

Yoshiharu swam towards the direction of Katsuchiyo.

Kazumasu said, "There's no helping you." and followed Yoshiharu.

"Hmmm? Who are you guys?"

"This is such a coincidence, mountain's onee-san."

Using a fake smile, Yoshiharu had his first contact with Katsuchiyo.

"I'm Sagara Gonzou, this is my sister, Nekomaru."

"Nya, I'm Nekomaru~nya."

In an instant, she turned into a cute loli, and even her tone had perfectly matched with the name that Yoshiharu gave, as expected from Kouga's princess.

"Ohh, though the brother has a monkey face, but this sister is quite cute." Katsuchiyo thought as she revealed a pure smile.

To Katsuchiyo, Yoshiharu isn't even an unknown man, he can't even compare to the shit nearby. She who is thinking, "Tonight, I met a small cat and a little girl, how lucky." and was becoming delighted and so, wasn't alarmed by Yoshiharu's evil gaze on her breasts.

"Thank you Kazumasu-chan, this onee-sama isn't just a beauty, her breasts are quite big too. Who knows if her breasts is more nice to touch compared to Katsue, I must inspect the truth."

"I heard the reason for being banished to Ise is because of your frivolous ways, if this thing was known, you might be banished even further, the Ryūkyū islands?"

"Please do keep this a secret from Nobuna."

Yoshiharu and Kazumasu whispered to each other as they shift near to Katsuchiyo and looked at the night sky with her.

"Are you both from near here, little girl, you came from Owari?"

"Nope~nya."

"After listening to Nekomaru's tone, you should know we aren't from Owari. Isn't the way Nekomaru say things like Neko-sama? Hahaha, it's in the trend nowadays, do you believe in Neko-sama? That Neko-sama, is currently at Osaka...."

"I see, I haven't been to Osaka."

"I see that onee-san seems to hug that small kitty very happily, do you like cats?"

"Che, because of you, I can't look at the breasts clearly..." Yoshiharu was sending evil glares at the small kitty that Katsuchiyo is hugging as he starts chit chatting with Katsuchiyo.

"Hmmm, though I like cats, but I'm not part of the Nekogami sect, to be exact, I would be troubled if cats really become gods."

"Is that so, well, I too don't believe in the Nekogami sect."

"Gonbei belongs to breasts sect and we worship the goddess of the mountain~nya."

"Is this the setting!? Anyway, Kazumasu-chan, I'm Gonzou, not Gonbei."



"I've made a mistake~nya, anyway, my name is Nekomata~nya."

"That is a demon's name, you are called Nekomaru!"

Damn it, we were exposed, Yoshiharu shut his mouth in a hurry.

But it's too late, Katsuchiyo's sharp glance had instantly penetrated Yoshiharu.

"I get it, you are not nearby hunters but Oda clan's assassins."

"To be able to find a place like this, I should praise you guys a little."
Katsuchiyo's lips were slightly slanted as she revealed a smile.

But this smile was filled with unspeakable pressure.

She had slowly turned back to Takeda Shingen mode.

"Yoshii! This woman is the Takeda Shingen herself!"

Kazumasu who had felt the killing intent had instantly hid behind Yoshiharu's back and used Yoshiharu as a meat shield.

"Come, this man is up to you to kill, I will use this chance to escape."

"You betrayed me without any hesitation! Che, I had no other choice since we are exposed. Listen carefully, my name is SA.GA.RA YO.SHI.HA.RU!
How is it, taken aback, right!?"

...

"Who is that?"

Katsuchiyo had not heard such a strange name.

"Eh? EHHHHH, don't tell me I'm a nobody in fact!?"

"...Kuku, you should understand if you think through clearly, though Yoshii might be famous in big cities like Kyōto, but in the rural areas like Kai, you are just a nobody."

"I get it, Kazumasu-chan! Ok, let's buck up once again!"

What a simple man, Kazumasu sighed as she looked at the idiot.

"Onee-san with beauty and big breasts, are you Takeda Shingen? If that's the case, you are our Oda clan's enemy, just how unfortunate is that...! Your breasts aren't just big, you are sexier than Katsuie a hundred times more, ohh, my heart has shattered..."

"Let's stop this meaningless chatter, come at me then, I will kill you with a strike."

Katsuchiyo hugged the small cat and said, "Assassins who only know how to talk, has the talents of the Oda clan been that depleted? This proves that Oda Nobuna is totally unskilled in talent management."

"We're not assassins, we are here to scout."

"I had planned to give you a Kouga specialty poison, but Yoshii doesn't like me doing that."

But Katsuchiyo muttered to herself, "It's about time I kill that fellow with a monkey face, but that cute little girl, I should bring her back and dote on her, it's too pitiful to let a small girl see blood. I should just mutilate him..." as she starts to consider the killing methods for Yoshiharu.

But Sagara Yoshiharu has totally not noticed that he is in a crisis as he had put all his attention on the breasts of Katsuchiyo that was floating on the water and had not felt any fear.

And Kazumasu had misunderstood that as being calm and thought, "Is Yoshii unexpectedly someone respectable?" as her eyes on Yoshiharu starts to turn into admiration.

Not bringing any weapons and directly sneaking into the depths of the Takeda army, facing off with the fearful Takeda Shingen, he could still smile and not be pressured, this is already past a normal respectable person, but he is at the extremely respectable stage, a rare hero that can't be seen in a hundred, no, thousand years.

"Onee-san, are you really Takeda Shingen? Somehow, the sengoku daimyos of this world had all become bishoujos."

"What a clueless person."

"Upon my investigation, somehow in this world, the warriors' strength had some sort of relationship with the size of her breast. One can discover that by comparing Katsuie's with Hanbei's. So, onee-san who has such big tits must be Takeda Shingen herself who is extraordinary in both knowledge

and strength! Even if you're not Shingen, you must be Yamagata or Baba level of character!"

At the side Kazumasu was shocked, it's ok if it's about Giovanna, even at such a situation... He is just too unruly, and she seems to understand why Nobuna-chan banished Yoshii.

"....Oh? Looks like you're really not an assassin, you aren't affected by my killing intent at all and even after seeing my true form, "Tiger of Kai" Takeda Shingen, you are still looking at my breasts with lewd eyes, good caliber."

Katsuchiyo smiled as she confirmed her identity.

Because he is an opponent who she can kill instantly if she wants to, her killing intent slowly disappeared, and like Kazumasu, Katsuchiyo feels interested about this man who seems prepared(or in some meaning, brave) even after she had turned back to Takeda Shingen.

And Yoshiharu who was under the complete control of Katsuchiyo's breasts was, "Uwahhhhh! I've met someone extremely famous!" and as a fanatic for sengoku games, he felt extreme happiness.

"I see! So onee-san you are Takeda Shingen herself! This is the world's no 1 renowned warrior, Takeda Shingen's true form! With that beautiful smile and huge breasts, and that strong character, you are very close to what the common people thought of you. Though I thought you were a girl that was more savage like a tiger, but unexpectedly, you have a demure and quiet side. The Nakai Kiichi that acts as Takeda Shingen in the NHK drama "Takeda Shingen" is much closer to the real you, but this isn't bad too! This looks more like a girl, please, sign for me, give me a sign."

"Sai...Sain?"

"Sign is future language, in this era what is it called, ahh, seal?"

"Wh...What are you talking about, who the hell are you?"

Slowly, it is Katsuchiyo who is starting to become embarrassed.

"I said I'm the Oda clan's aide, Sagara Yoshiharu. Though I'm just an aide now, but not long ago, I'm a famous warrior with my own corps, because I was a little frivolous, I was banished by that idiotic Nobuna... But it's all ok now, to be able to get Takeda Shingen's sign, all those are nothing, I feel so lucky now!"

"Do...Don't talk about the sign anymore, Sagara Yoshiharu, just what kind of a person are you? Before embarking on the journey towards Kyō, I had done my research on the Oda clan and had not heard a name like yours."

It must be the doings of Nobuna, she must have planned to ignore all my contributions... The Takeda clan must have obtained a "Saru" person in the Oda army, right? That "Saru" is me. Yoshiharu slapped his chest and said.

"Ohh, I heard that was a species in the Oda clan that is half of a monkey, half of a human and had no idea what he is. Though he was totally useless, but if there is a chance, he will definitely attack the girls' breasts... I did gather lots of such info on this ero-saru, so as to say, you are the lewd guy who wears a human skin and could not even be compared to a monkey?"

"Ahhhhh! Nobuna that bitch, the way you control information is going to let my reputation stink for years!"

Yoshiharu said, "I have no more expectations from Nobuna, that fellow is just too much, seriously too much. If it's the world's no 1 renown warrior, Takeda Shingen, she will definitely understand the value of my existence." as he hugged Takeda Shingen and cried.

"Wa...Wait a minute, don't just dive your face into my breasts! Wait, yo..yo...yo...you, you seem to have a subtle way of flirting with girls?"

"It isn't like that! Because everything after I was abused by Nobuna, I was always healed like this by Frois-chan, so somehow, I'm used to it! The abuse that Nobuna gave me is at a level that if no one consoles me, I can't live on."

"Frou...is or something? Who is that?"

Katuschiyo feels very uneasy.

This is the first time she has seen such a man who is rude to this extent... The breasts that even her father had not touched before were now being dived into by him as he was rolling his head inside it.

"I...I...I...If it's men, upon standing in front of "Takeda Shingen" they become so frightened that they are shivering? There's such a subtle man existing in the world? No matter if it's my name or my fierce glare, all of it can't seem to scare him, he had no reaction to my killing intent too, don't tell me, he is actually a man with very good caliber?"

Because of this totally new happening, Katsuchiyo was blushing red and Yoshiharu used this chance to bury his face deeper into her breasts as he said with tears flowing out his eyes.

"Saru was just a nickname that Nobuna gave on a whim! My real name is Sagara Yoshiharu! Please, at least in the records of the Takeda clan, let my real name be passed down! I'm someone who came to this sengoku era from the 21st century! It's a future 400 years from now! I thought helping Nobuna conquer the world is my mission! No matter what hardship I face, I worked my way through it, but... but Nobuna that petty woman broke the promise of a kiss just because I'm a little frivolous and even demoted me to an aide and banished me to Ise. That's why I have become like this."

What a bunch of nonsense, Katsuchiyo thought, his boasting is ridiculous.

But somehow, there was a strange feeling, like this idiot isn't bluffing.

"...You said you came from the future? Just how could such a mysterious thing happen?"

"I'm not really sure myself, when came to my senses, I was already in this world."

"Th...Then, you chose to surrender yourself to Oda Nobuna without hesitation, you bastard, totally clueless! Why didn't you choose me, Takeda Shingen but that Oda Nobuna?"

"Ah, that..."

If he said it out, things will become complicated... Yoshiharu can't help but feel confused.

Katsuchiyo looked at the lost expression of Yoshiharu and felt uneasy.

Why am I so curious about it?

To think that Takeda Shingen... towards such an unknown guy...?

"...We...Well, no matter the birth or family status, if one is useful, the Oda clan will hire him or her. At the history books of my era, this point of Oda Nobuna has received huge praises and had thought that she was a competent daimyo compared to the rest... Though she isn't like this in actual fact..."

"Tell me, Sagara Yoshiharu, I... How was Takeda Shingen rated in the history that you know? As expected..."

As expected, the Takeda clan won't be able to win the Oda clan during this trip to Kyō?

In the end, Takeda Shingen isn't necessary for this sengoku era?

Katsuchiyo wants to find the answer to these questions.

But, her tongue can't seem to move normally.

If she knows her own future, then her life from now on will become meaningless.

Katsuchiyo suddenly thought of the words that Kansuke said...

"..."Heaven's decree"..."

Maybe, this common monkey face youngster, Sagara Yoshiharu is the Oda clan's "Human who defied fate"?

"Sagara Yoshiharu, did you participate in the suicide squad that saved Saitou Dousan in the "Battle of Nagara river"?

"That's true... Wait... So as to say, even Kai wasn't able to discover that point, to erase just my contribution... Nobuna that bitch!"

"It's this person...! The one who changed Dousan's doomed fate! The destined rival that I had always wanted to meet... "The human who defied fate""

The moment when she notices this, Katsuchiyo was feeling increasingly embarrassed about facing Yoshiharu with just her bare skin as her chest starts to pump non-stop.

"I sneak in here to see personally if Takeda Shingen is really sickly, in my era, such a theory is very common, but looks like you are quite healthy, not bad, not bad!"

"...Such fair skin, there isn't any look that feels sickly, the Oda clan is in big trouble."

"There's no helping it, Kazumasu-chan, we who had the thought that Takeda Shingen will die due to sickness are being too naive. Ok, let us

battle it out in the battlefield, Takeda Shingen! Though I'm just a small aide now..."

"...Katsu...Katsuchiyo."

"Eh?"

"...Shin...Shingen is just my proper name, it's a strong name to fit my status as a sengoku daimyo, Echigo's Uesugi Kagetora had changed her name to "Kenshin" due to the same reason. M...My real name is Katsuchiyo, a very feminine and weak name, so it has never been used before in public."

"Eh... To think that Takeda Shingen has such a name, I had not known of it in the past." Yoshiharu thought as he revealed a confident smile.

"Now that I think about it, Takeda Shingen-chan is a young girl too... I'm so sorry, I... Because I'm too excited over meeting someone so famous, I had totally forgotten that we are in a hot spring now."

"...Nono...It's ok. When I'm in the hot spring, I'm just Katsuchiyo. But I am not sick, and like you've seen, I'm healthy... Why does your era have such a theory?"

"It's all guesses from historians, there are even people who think that the sengoku strongest Takeda cavalry did not exist, geez, we have been deceived many times by them."

"The only one who is deceived by such a theory is Yoshii."
Kazumasu-chan stood up and grabbed a bunch of Yoshiharu's hair angrily.

"No matter what, the difference in treatment between me and this woman is too much, why didn't Yoshii understand my real charm?"

"Because once I see your face, I can't help but think of a certain distinguished someone... And I have said many times, I have totally no interests in flat washing board figures."

"That's too much! My heart hurts! I'm going to complain to Kuki and the rest so they will punish you."

"Oioi, don't spray water at me!"

Looking at Kazumasu-chan teasing Yoshiharu, Katsuchiyo gathered her courage.

No matter what happens in the future.

This Sagara Yoshiharu who had come from hundreds of years away who upon knowing that she is Takeda Shingen, his enemy, still chose to talk to her without any pretense, just this point is enough to satisfy her.

Suddenly, she felt a sense of relief.

Because of this relief, Katsuchiyo gathered the courage to ask the answer that she had been looking for from Yoshiharu.

"Is my life going to end soon? Are all these years that I as Takeda Shingen going to be a meaningless dream...? I, from the start had this feeling, I feel that this trip to Kyō won't be successful, no matter how many advantages I've created, I can't shake this uneasiness away. Sagara Yoshiharu, I know I'm being shameless for asking help from my enemy... But please, tell me the truth."

"This world has started to move differently from the history that I know about, the truth or something, the me as of now can't say for certain anymore."

"You can just tell me the history that you know, Sagara Yoshiharu, about my life."

Yoshiharu was moved by Katsuchiyo's earnest eyes.

Should I say it out, or remain silent? Yoshiharu can't decide for a period of time.

But,

Just like what Katsuchiyo believes, Yoshiharu finally tells the truth about herself.

"Since the theory about Shingen dying from sickness is no longer valid, then there's only one more possibility. Be cautious about assassinations... Though Nobuna is a fellow that will never do such a despicable act like assassinating, but in such a hopeless situation that the Oda clan is in now, Matsunaga Hisahide and the rest might plan something like assassinating independently. Ahh, don't record what I've said in your Takeda clan's records."

If it's possible, please return to Kai directly like this, with that, Nobuna can be saved... Though Yoshiharu has a troubled face, but he had tried his best to explain the history that he knows to Katsuchiyo.

"Ohhh... Yoshii has been NTR-ed by Takeda Shingen, because the size of her breasts wins over Nobuna-chan?"

"It's not like that, Kazumasu-chan! Though I'm Nobuna's loyal subordinate, but I'm at the same time the comrade of all beautiful girls in the world! If Takeda Shingen wasn't such a cute beauty but an ojii-san, I would definitely not have told her such a thing!"

"The more you explain, the more suspicious it is , kuku."

"...You MUST keep this a secret from Nobuna, please."

"Kuku, what should I do, I really want to see Nobuna's fuming red face with her jealous expression."

"How can it be possible for her to be jealous, that fellow is just treating me as her bully target! Kazumasu-chan must have heard some exaggerated rumors from Ise and had some misunderstanding."

"Hoho, you planned to resist? Ahh, if I put my hand on Yoshii's forehead, I will immediately know the truth, kuku."

"I...I...I...I...I...Isn't that the promise when the battle is over!?"

I'm so thankful for you to tell me the truth, Sagara Yoshiharu.

But the fact that I Katsuchiyo... No, I Takeda Shingen am the enemy of the Oda clan will not change.

Before setting the flag of the Takeda clan on seta, we the Takeda clan will never retreat. Katsuchiyo had such a regret and slowly gained some distance from Yoshiharu's side.

In the silence, Katsuchiyo noticed the sadness in Yoshiharu's eyes.

"The flag of the Takeda clan would never be on the land of Seta, not just that, the Takeda clan..."

There is such a dark future.

"If I keep this man, Sagara Yoshiharu by my side, I might be able to change the fate of the Takeda Clan.

Should I catch him?

The small girl beside him seems to be a ninja.

But, she's just a small girl.

If she wants to catch him, it is like catching a harmless baby.

As long as I have the "future" that Sagara Yoshiharu knows and my own intelligence, the heaven's decree is no longer a thing to be feared.

It's possible to change the future.

There isn't a need to feel uneasy about the unclear future... anymore...

Even the seemingly impossible dream of reconciling with her banished father, may be possible too...

As long as I have him, I will definitely be the conqueror of the world.

"Do it, Hime-sama! The saying goes, in battles, there will always be fresh blood, if we can avoid the battle and use strategies to win, it means we are saving countless amounts of lives, it's definitely not a despicable move to catch this man right now, it's a move that only kings should do!"

Near her ears, she could almost hear the shouts of Yamamoto Kansuke.

But, Katsuchiyo did not listen to it.

Yoshiharu did not leave himself to fate because she was his enemy.

Facing such a man, just betrayal alone, she can't do it.

When Takeda Shingen met Sagara Yoshiharu in the secret hot spring...

On the path towards Futamata castle, there was a monk mixed in the reinforcements sent by the Matsudaira clan.

It is Sugitani Zenjuubou.

Twice sniping Nobuna, and during one of the time, almost took Nobuna's life, the Kouga assassin.

Why did Sugitani Zenjuubou who had seemingly nowhere to run during the Mount Hiei incident suddenly appear in the Matsudaira clan's reinforcements?

The reason is...

"....This isn't being afraid of Matsunaga Hisahide's threats, for I who has failed two times in assassinating to gain back my reputation as a killer, I must kill a stronger daimyo compared to Oda Nobuna. Yes, that Takeda Shingen."

Assassinate Takeda Shingen.

At Mount Hiei, when he was running away, he was captured by Matsunaga Hisahide. At that time, she gave Sugitani Zenjuubou two choices, one is to be tortured to death cruelly, the other is to assassinate Takeda Shingen.

Sugitani Zenjuubou chose the latter without any hesitation.

After seeing the bright smile of Nobuna, he couldn't pull the trigger at that face.

From then on, Sugitani Zenjuubou had become a corpse walking around without any meaning to live on.

"The way of my life, there is only this left."

If Shingen dies here, Nobuna can conquer the world, I don't care about any of that.

"Tonight, I'm afraid I can't escape death. But, to be able to assassinate Takeda Shingen, for my name to pass down as an assassin, if so, my life till now will become very meaningful." Zenjuubou firmly believed it.

The one knowing the existence of Sugitani Zenjuubou, there's only one in the Matsudaira army.

Without any doubt, that man is the leader of the ninjas leading the Hattori squad, Hattori Hanzou.

Hanzou controlled his ninjas subordinates as he allowed Sugitani Zenjuubou to move as he pleased.

"It's enough for just me alone to know such a thing, there's no need to report to Hime-sama."

Hanzou made such a decision coldly.

~Translator's Notice: For more info on updates, please visit <https://www.facebook.com/groups/OdaNobunaLN.Eng/>

Chapter 4 : Battle of Mikatagahara

Somehow Father has disliked me from young.

When I was small, most of what I remember is being scolded by father, sometimes even to the extent of unsheathing his sword to cut me.

Father also forced me to slash at corpses to test the sharpness.

"Even those who died in battle were humans once, there are families who are waiting for their return, to use these people to test the sharpness of the sword, Father is a really cruel man. I do not like these methods of insulting the dead, from that day on, I was called a coward by my father and lived everyday in fear of being removed as an heir."

To conquer such a fear, there is only the way of banishing my father and grabbing the position of the head of the clan myself.

The Kai retainers and people who could not endure Father's cruel ways had all supported the clever and popular Katsuchiyo to take over the position.

When the self proclaimed great strategist vagrant, Yamamoto Kansuke, this weird appearance man came near me and said that he would help me conquer the world, it is at the time when I'm almost being abandoned as heir.

"And now, I'm so close to conquering the world, after unifying Kai, I had prepared the strongest troops to head to Kyo, this is a thing that my father who had always been a tyrant and repeating meaningless wars could never do. To reach here, I had made countless sacrifices, and now, I'm facing the biggest fear in my life."

The Katsuchiyo that was labeled a coward by Father is real.

The "Takeda Shingen" under Kansuke's help and my own efforts are also real.

They are one, yet contradicting.

Takeda Shingen is now sitting in her own tent's bench.

The time is now deep in the night.

From the heavily surrounded Futamata castle, there was a soothing flute melody.

Katsuchiyo who had ordered Shouyouken to back down was wearing the armor of Takeda Shingen and was sitting in her tent alone while shouting in her heart, "I'm the real Takeda Shingen."

The heart of the Takeda army that not even a cat can enter.

But she can't let down her guard, Sagara Yoshiharu had sneaked into the mountain's secret hot spring without anyone knowing.

"Please be cautious of assassins."

At that time, the words that Yoshiharu had said to her.

Now that she thinks about it, the only way the Oda army can get out of the threat of the Takeda army was assassination. The reason why she had Oda Nobuna in such a total lockdown and swore never to retreat before defeating her is actually due to being wary of her.

That fellow has the abnormal wish of "Tenka Fubu"

She who only wants to "fight with the strongest" can never hope to surpass such a wish.

"Assassinate Shingen"

Even if Nobuna did not consider assassinating, but it's possible that her subordinates might do that for their master despite shouldering the bad name.

The eyes of the bright Sagara Yoshiharu had an instant of pain and regret, the sensitive Shingen did not miss that.

"The human who defied heavens" had told me my future, I will be assassinated and die in regret while on the journey to Kyo."

It would be best if Yamamoto Kansuke were here now.

But, Kansuke is currently battling with Saitou Dousan at eastern Mino.

"Coward."

"The assassin is nearby."

I'm being too careless for giving Kansuke the main bulk of my Sanada ninjas.

But, I did not feel regret.

My own fate, I will fight it myself.

Now is the chance.

Will "Takeda Shingen" be an empty dream of mine, or this era's true conqueror?

Let it be decided right this instant.

Katsuchiyo put down the burden that has been in her heart for ages.

I must not lose to that bullet.

Oda Nobuna had lived on defiantly even after receiving 2 shots.

What she could do, there is no reason "Takeda Shingen" can't do it.

Right now, even fate can't stop "Takeda Shingen".

Suddenly, she could almost hear Kansuke reading to her strategies of war.

"Steady like a mountain."

All the cells in her body are full of energy.

"Silent like the forest."

Her feelings intensified and time seems to become slower.

A bullet aiming for Shingen comes flying over.

She can see it.

The bullet aiming for her own chest, she can see the trajectory clearly.

"Fast like the wind."

Shingen opened up the steel fan and positions it in front of her chest.

Kachank



At the last moment, the metal fan blocks the bullet that the assassin shot out.

Takeda Shingen stood up from the bench silently.

I have defied my own fate! It's a little early to shout loudly.

"Invading like the fire."

Shingen unsheathed her sword and jumped towards the direction that the bullet flew over.

At that place, there was a vagrant monk sitting crossed legged.

"...To think that you blocked the bullet, as expected from Takeda Shingen, I've lost."

This assassin doesn't seem to want to run away nor beg for mercy.

I've survived! It's only then that Shingen has the sense of reality.

There's no need to feel afraid anymore.

The father in her heart that has troubled her for so long has vanished.

"Takeda Shingen" is completed right this moment!

After defying the fate of being assassinated, I have become a complete existence.

"I should praise you for being able to sneak in here, report your name."

Takeda Shingen looked at Zenjuubou smugly and said.

My breath isn't irregular anymore.

My body seems to be bursting with energy.

""Takeda Shingen" is completed!"

When she thought of this, Shingen became excited.

"...There's no such need, I have failed, you who are even faster than a bullet has no need to listen to my lowly name."

This man has sensed that everything is over and does not care about anything anymore.

"I have already lost to Oda Nobuna once, I can't even be compared to a dog now. Takeda Shingen, I thought that with your disappearance, the sengoku era will end, but now, I have no idea what the world will become."

Zenjuubou revealed a self pity smile and said.

"I thought that I would be ending this chaotic era, now that I think back, I'm such a joke. Kill me, you as a true monster can never be defeated by a useless being like me, as expected from the sengoku strongest, Takeda Shingen."

"Not so, the reason why I could defy fate tonight is because a youngster named Sagara Yoshiharu gave me a chance. Without his help, the one who would be on the floor would be me. "Takeda Shingen" is reborn tonight!"

Hahahaha.

So dumb, to help the Oda clan's nemesis, Takeda Shingen, is this what a retainer should do?

But, to think that I Sugitani would lose to that naive brat.

"I will never allow assassins like you to change this country's history as you please!", to think that I had lost to such a naive thinking.

"Answer my last question then, just what did that brat Sagara Yoshiharu who was obsessed with Nobuna like about you? If I don't defeat you here, you will definitely destroy the Oda clan, I totally don't understand why did he did this."

Sagara Yoshiharu.

The instant that Zenjuubou heard that name, he shouted, "Isn't that the name of that brat in Oda Nobuna's camp? Why did that bastard save you?"

Like he had been enlightened suddenly, Zenjuubou suddenly laughed out loud.

But in this laughter, Zenjuubou had tears all over his face.

"Sagara Yoshiharu, SAGARA YOSHIHARU! that bastard said to me in that ruined temple, "History won't be changed here." I thought that was a boast, but now I've finally understood that! "I will never let assassins like you change history!" No, not "Assassins can never change history!", but it's "I,

Zenjuubou could never change history.", is that what you want to tell me!? Sagara Yoshiharu, the one who defeated me, Zenjuubou, is this you naive brat!?"

Zenjuubou seem to have put down even his last desire.

The tearful Zenjuubou slowly regained his composure, but his face no longer had the fierce look bent on killing his targets.

Shingen answered like this.

"I think it's because my breasts are even greater than that of Shibata Katsuie's, Sagara Yoshiharu liked my breasts so he saved me."

"I understand, brats will forever be brats."

"I like them actually, such brats."

"No more useless chatter, do it."

Shingen silently swings down the sword she held in her hand.

21st December, dawn.

Futamata castle which water supply was cut finally opened their gates and surrendered.

Though Matsudaira Motoyasu had made the resolve to sacrifice everything as she sent reinforcements from Hanamatsu castle, but the Takeda army who has overwhelming numerical advantage successfully blocked the gathering of the reinforcements with the soldiers in Futamata castle.

Matsudaira Motoyasu who had failed in helping can only retreated as she returned back to Hanamatsu castle and start a military meeting immediately while trembling.

"Last night, there was a gunshot from the Takeda camp surrounding Futamata castle, I thought that something had happened, but in the morning, all I found is Takeda Shingen being spirited and energetic while standing at the head of the formation."

Hanzou who was standing behind Motoyasu said, "The situation is very disadvantageous to us, so I tried my luck executing a plan, but it seems like my luck isn't as good as Sagara Yoshiharu, I'm so sorry." as he lowered his head.

"A plan? What does that mean, Hanzou?"

"Kouga ninja, Sugitani Zenjuubou, the famous sniper, the man who had once tried to assassinate Nobuna is now hired by the Oda side and seemed to plan of assassinating Shingen, but it looks like it has failed."

"Eh? Ehhhhhh? H...Ha...Han...Han...Hanzou, why didn't you report to me such a thing before~!?"

"I had bet on the wrong person. Gambling isn't something that is always smooth sailing, I have felt that deeply this time."

"Is the Matsudaira clan going to end here?" Motoyasu can't stop her body from trembling more and more.

*Kachak**Kachak**Kachak*

This is a sound of Motoyasu's teeth clattering with fear.

Even the hot blooded soldiers of Matsudaira clan can't raise any suggestions to counterattack.

"Now that Futamata castle had fallen, most of Totomi has fallen to Takeda's side."

"It looks like the army that the Takeda Shingen prepared for Kyo has surpassed 25k."

"Our side, even if we add the reinforcements of Takigawa-dono, it's not more than 10k."

"With how the situation is now, there is no other way to protect Matsudaira clan other than guarding Hanamatsu castle."

"No, there's another way, that is to abandon Hanamatsu castle and retreat to Okazaki castle."

"If we are at Mikawa, we can form a triangle formation with Saitou Dousan-dono and repel the Takeda army's advance."

"But with this, Totomi will no longer be Matsudaira clan's territory."

"But if we retreat without fighting, the morale of the Takeda army will rise, they are already called the strongest army, if their morale rises even further..."

"Then pray for snow, pray sincerely to the god of Tenryuu river for snow!
The cavalry seems to be weak to snow!"

"No, I feel that we should pray for warm sunlight, once Echigo's snow has melt, Uesugi Kenshin might strike Takeda army from the back."

The knight Giovanna who flush her face up like a ball frown as she said to the Mikawa soldiers.

"If we pray for miracles like what you guys are doing, then we have already lost this defense battle,"

It's just that different from a proclamation, her mouth is stuffed full with carrots and there are tens of empty bowls in front of her, Giovanna's speech didn't have much persuasion power.

"Namban knight-dono, you should stop eating and come up with some ideas!"

"Yes! The Kuki pirate girls have been helping out, it's just you who has been eating and not doing anything!"

"I'm currently under Takigawa Kazumasu-sama, before she returns, I can not head out."

"No matter what, you eat too much, control yourself a little."

"Before the battle begins, I must replenish nutrients as much as possible, after the battle starts, who knows when can we eat again..."

*Gulp*Gulp*Gulp*

Damn~ Oda Nobuna sent a glutton as a reinforcement? Before she can be of use, our food supply will be depleted by her~ Just what kind of an alliance is this? The Mikawa soldiers can't help but stomp the ground in anger.

"Ye...Yeah! Saruharu? Has Saruharu returned?"

"After Sagara Yoshiharu-sama and Takigawa Kazumasu-sama snuck into the Takeda camp, there has been no news of them."

"Have they fled?"

"It must be so, after seeing the hopelessness of the Matsudaira clan, they have fled for their lives!"

"Everyone, don't be paranoid, Saruharu isn't such a person."

"Yeah, I've returned."

Like giving Motoyasu a reply, Yoshiharu and Kazumasu appeared in the camp.

"Sorry, when we snuck in, it was quite smooth thanks to Kazumasu. But when we tried to come out, it was unexpectedly troublesome."

"Hoho, why is everyone pale in the face, as expected, Giovanna-chan is the calmest of you guys, kuku."

"Us St John knights will display our true strength the more we are in a critical situation, *gulp*gulp*gulp*"

"Oi, if you eat like this, you might become fat, Giovanna-chan."

"It's ok, when the battle comes, they will all be used up."

After Motoyasu told Yoshiharu and Kazumasu all she knows,

"Eh, what did you say? Who wants to assassinate Katsuchiyo-chan?"

"Katsuchiyo-chan? Who is that~?"

"Ahh, I've forgotten to tell you guys, that is the real name of Takeda Shingen. When I met her coincidentally at the secret hot spring, she was agonizing over her future and I can't help but tell her "Be careful of assassins""

"SO THE TRAITOR IS YOUUUUUUUUUU!"

The Mikawa soldiers all stood up in anger and tied up Yoshiharu like a dumpling.

"Wait, it's my fault for saying such a thing, but there isn't a need to be this angry, at least start by scolding me!"

"Yoshii, you are really a big idiot."

Kazumasu laughed while saying, her small feet started to rub Yoshiharu's face.

"Don't step on it, don't step on it! Anyway, just who is the one who wants to assassinate Takeda Shingen?"

"I heard it's a ninja called Sugitani Zenjuubou~ Saruharu."

"It's that person? How is that possible? Isn't his enemy Nobuna?"

"Who knows about such a thing? Maybe he changed his target after failing to assassinate Kichi-nee-sama or he was hired by someone from the Oda clan~?"

"So as to say, if I hadn't reminded Katsuchiyo-chan, she would really have been assassinated! If she does not defeat her enemy in a straight on fight, the world will not respect her.

"There's no way we can win!" The Mikawa soldiers shouted angrily while kicking Yoshiharu around like a ball.

"You are saying that Takeda Shingen should have been assassinated last night, Saruharu-san~? With this, hasn't history changed?"

"Nono, Motoyasu. There are theories of Shingen dying from sickness "and" being assassinated, but Katsuchiyo herself looks healthy enough and had totally no signs of having any sickness, so I strongly believe in the latter option."

"With this, we can only face her head on~?"

"That can't be done too, Motoyasu. In actual fact, Matsudaira Motoyasu can not win against Takeda Shingen."

The Mikawa soldiers who listened to this were even more furious, "You bastard, what kind of unlucky stuff are you sprouting when the battle hasn't even started, we should just cut your head off!"

"Kuku, you've become all your allies' enemy before the battle started, what are you going to do now, Yoshii?"

"Everyone wait! Wait a minute!"

Motoyasu said, "Well, cool down a little, everyone." while asking Yoshiharu.

"Saruharu-san, in the history you know, what is going to happen next~?"

Yoshiharu hugged his head in agony as he felt that if he reveals too much of the course of history, the history itself will have violent changes.

"Uhh, that... After considering the difference in numbers and the situation where our armies met, though it can't be counted as a prophecy, but the Takeda clan's cavalry have overwhelming strength."

"I understand, so it's my fate to lose to Takeda Shingen."

Matsudaira Motoyasu said to her aide, "Bring my namban armor over immediately." while she stood up.

"Takeda Shingen has changed her own fate of "dying by an assassin's bullet" with effort, so I must bet my own life on it too~! Thanks to Saruharu-san, I've finally understood this. That is that humans can't always follow fate and live on, but to forge our own future through effort!"

Takeda Shingen will definitely head towards Hanamatsu castle in a straight line.

If that's the case, let us meet head on!

Just when Motoyasu had planned to declare like this.

A scout violently rushed into a tent.

"Takeda Shingen's army of 25k has totally ignored Hanamatsu castle and is currently heading to the western side of Mikatagahara !"

They plan to ignore us Matsudaira clan and concentrate their full strength on Saitou Dousan!? The warriors who noticed this all started whispering among themselves.

"They feel that we Matsudaira clan aren't worthy to be their opponent!?"

"Arrogant!"

"But with this, Hime-sama is saved."

"This is just a matter between the Oda clan and Takeda clan, we have just been dragged into it."

Half of them can't take this lying down, and the other half was relieved.

It's natural for the soldiers of Mikawa to feel this way. Matsudaira clan isn't a retainer to the Oda clan but an equal ally. Even if they surrender to Takeda clan like this, no one will blame them. In contrast, because Motoyasu had faced off with such an overwhelming Takeda army for so long, she should feel proud.

But...

At this time, the girl Matsudaira Motoyasu who has been saying, "I must endure." "I must control myself." "Life is about carrying big burdens and climbing up a steep slope." and was used to enduring...

She is furious!

Furious like a female panther!

To be ignored by the renowned warrior, Takeda Shingen who she had always admired, she must have thought, "She's just a lass who is hiding in Hanamatsu castle." and was totally underestimated... Motoyasu had for the first time in her life flew into a rage!

"NOW! FULL ARMY ADVANCE! LAUNCH AN ASSULT ON THE TAKEDA ARMY WHEN THEY JUST REACH MIKATAGAHARA! WE CAN STILL MAKE IT!"

"Wa...Wait a minute, Motoyasu! This is definitely Katsuchiyo-chan's trap."

"You are still calling her "Katsuchiyo-chan"!? Takeda Shingen has changed her fate! Kichi-nee-sama too..."

They had overcome situations like this countless times! If it's me, IF IT'S ME.....! Or does Saruharu-san think that it's impossible for me to do things that Kichi-nee-sama can do!?"

"Though it's not like I don't understand your feelings, but calm down a little! This time, the opponent isn't like those half-ass opponents like Imagawa Yoshimoto or Asai Hisamasa, but Takeda Shingen herself! Right now, you should calm down and think of a countermeasure, I will use my monkey intelligence to help you too!"

"No, I can't let the Takeda army just pass us like this! If I hide in Hanamatsu castle and do nothing, I will be laughed at for the rest of my life~! If that happens, I no longer have the dignity to change my name to the fabulous "Tokugawa Ieyasu"!"

"I said, that name is the representation for your black heart image."

"I'm no longer going to rely on you Saruharu! This time, no matter who says anything, I will not stop my attack!"

"Oi, Hanzou, come and help! If it's you, you will definitely predict the outcome!"

"Eh, you don't know this, Sagara Yoshiharu. Though my master is normally demure and cute, but once she become like this, she won't hear anyone out."

"Ehh, she is unexpectedly stubborn."

"Because she has always been enduring, once she break through her limit, there isn't a way to persuade her."

"I see, so she has broken her limit."

Even Hattori Hanzou can't stop her anymore.

The arrow is on the bow, no one could stop it anymore.

"I don't wanna~ My skin will turn bad when I fight on the land~" Looking at Takigawa Kazumasu still throwing around a childish tantrum, the Matsudaira clan warriors stood up resolutely.

Mikatagahara .

After passing through Mikatagahara , it will just take a while more to reach Nobuna's base, Mino which was guarded by Saitou Dousan.

The 25k strong Takeda army marched through Mikatagahara like Matsudaira Motoyasu who was in Hanamatsu castle wasn't even there.

To Motoyasu now, not just the northern areas of Totomi, even the northern areas of of her base Mikawa had been conquered by the Takeda clan.

The nobles in northern Mikawa were all awed and afraid of Shingen's reputation and had surrendered to the Takeda clan one after the other.

And the reason why the Takeda army can pass through Mikatagahara seemingly unhurt is because they had sent a strike force to Mino beforehand. Right now, the eastern side of Mino had been suppressed by Yamamoto Kansuke's Takeda army. If they had the help of the unhurt Takeda Shingen's army, the result is without question.

If the situation really becomes like this, even if Matsudaira clan had a chance to breathe, they could not escape the fate of being eliminated.

At the same time that Nobuna was destroyed, it means the ally Matsudaira clan was destroyed.

In actual fact, in the heart of Motoyasu, there isn't a choice of "surrender".

It's ok if it's on an equal alliance.

But if it's surrendering, she will definitely not do such a thing.

She doesn't want to live a humiliating life like of being a retainer to Imagawa Yoshimoto. During that time, everytime the Imagawa clan was waging war, the retainers of the Matsudaira clan would be the first to be sent to the front line and not stop doing any tough work. The retainers too, would never want to have such a life anymore.

Motoyasu lead her soldiers personally and headed towards the Takeda clan.

"If I run away this time, I can't face Kichi-nee-sama! Takeda Shingen will definitely not expect us from attacking her! Let us grab this chance and attack~!"

And, she whispered softly to herself.

"The miracle that Kichi-nee-sama created at "Battle at Okehazama", it's my turn now!"

Knowing the result of this battle, Yoshiharu can no longer stop Motoyasu.

"This "Battle at Mikatagahara", isn't that the only major loss in Tokugawa Ieyasu's life? This battle will be remembered in the future by people, if I don't do anything, Motoyasu might die right here!"

Unfamiliar with riding, Yoshiharu chased at the back of the Matsudaira army.

But, it was too late.

He can no longer see Motoyasu who is riding at the foremost of the army.

The Yoshiharu now is but a small foot soldier serving Takigawa Kazumasu.

Even the horse that he is riding is stolen from the Takeda army.

"It's all because of me revealing to Katsuchiyo-chan "Beware of assassins", if I had stayed silent at that time... Nono, it's impossible for me

to stay silent after seeing the beauty, Katsuchiyo-chan revealing such a sad expression! If this is the case, I can only protect Motoyasu with all my might! Since I'm the model of unable to give up on anything and being greedy! All of you will agree with me, right? Goemon-chan, Hanbei-chan?"

At this time, he could almost hear Zenki using his normal leering smile and said, "Ahh, your troubles with women seem to be worsening."

"Ahh, ahh, ahh."

Motoyasu who had finally caught up with Takeda army is currently at Mikatagahara .

The Takeda army, 25k of them.

They raise countless "Furinkazan" flags at the mountain of Mikatagahara.

Right now, Motoyasu could not believe what she is seeing.

"How is this possible, they changed direction all of a sudden and are facing my army now!?"

The Takeda army who was supposed to be marching towards Mikawa had perfectly managed a 180 degree turn maneuver under the extraordinary command skills of Takeda Shingen.

And, all of this took mere minutes.

At these few minutes, the snake formation which they used to move towards the western side had become a flanking formation used to defend against the eastern side.

It is almost like the whole army is a huge monster with senses able to move as it wishes.

The Takeda army wearing bright red armor did not emit a single sound.

No one sends out meaningless shouts.

Right now, all of their eyes are gathered at a point, the head of Matsudaira Motoyasu.

"Ahh, ahh, ahh."

The difference is too big, it's totally out of the world.

The difference the numbers in both of the armies is more than 2 times, and the difference in military strength is 3... no, 4 times.

And, the difference in total strength isn't just this.

The Takeda army had taken position at the top of the mountain, and the Matsudaira army who had planned to use the chance for an assault was at the leg of the mountain.

Now, if the Takeda cavalry were to rush down from that angle, without question, the Matsudaira army will be utterly decimated instantly.

"I've fallen into a trap!?"

Motoyasu had lost completely in terms of strategy.

Her intentions had been totally seen through by Shingen and was played on her palms from the beginning.

If this goes on, all will be over.

Attacking them from the back, is just too naive!"

"C...Cr...Crane wing formation, now!"

Motoyasu knows it's too late, but if she doesn't try to reduce the damage the enemey's army will deal to them...

"Is Matsudaira Motoyasu here?"

From the centre of the bright red Takeda cavalry, a female warrior riding a big black horse with eyes sharp like an eagle walked out slowly.

Just from looking, she knows that this black horse isn't from Japan.

This size could only be from Arabia. In actual fact, these horses were cultivated successfully after years of trading by Shingen with the namban and had the soldiers breed them in the farms of Kai.

Riding this big horse, was a perfect female warrior comprises of confidence, ambition, competitiveness and at the same time, having wit, beauty and air of elegance.

The difference between Motoyasu and Shingen, is just too big.

In an instant, like being unconscious, Motoyasu can only feel courage slipping away from all of her body.

"Yo...Yo...You... you are...."

"Correct, I'm Takeda Shingen."

A haughty voice.

The guards of Motoyasu shouted, "Let her be the first." as they shot out huge amounts of arrows and bullets, but none of them are able to hit Shingen who was smiling with ease on her horse.

It's like the arrows and bullets are scared of Shingen and had avoided her.

Motoyasu stopped the guards.

"Mikawa's tanuki, do you understand you? If it's you, you can never stop my advance, now surrender to me."

Matsudaira Motoyasu heard it, through her tears are flowing, she resolutely shook her head.

"You have the resolve to fall along with Oda Nobuna?"

"I...I..."

"Matsudaira Motoyasu, the you now is just trying to imitate Oda Nobuna. At such a hopeless situation, you heading out with your army is just a blind act of recklessness. The reason why Oda Nobuna can achieve victory at Okehazama is neither due to coincidence nor miracle.

It's a victory brought on by information! You must have thought that I planned to head right towards Mikawa through Mikatagahara? But you having such a deduction isn't based on information but purely from guessing. To be the same as Oda Nobuna? Stop joking! Listen, Matsudaira Motoyasu, your deduction skills are too inferior, it's because of your naivety that the Matsudaira army will fall right here today!"

Motoyasu had no words for retort.

The humiliation at being said to imitate Oda Nobuna, the fear of being backed to a corner and the regret of a mistake that she won't be able to atone to her retainers no matter what she'd do...

Her spectacles had large amounts of tears.

"Matsudaira Motoyasu, though you may think that you are on a equal alliance relationship with the Oda clan, but that is just a naive thinking on

your part. The you now is no different from the you who was serving Imagawa Yoshimoto, serving the strong and letting them command you as they wish. Right now, you have two choices, one is to surrender to me, the other is to die right here as Oda Nobuna's retainer. Listen, in this chaotic sengoku era, the dream of being a proud daimyo can never be living under the protection of a huge existence. You who wants to fulfill both your dreams through reality is being too naive! Dreams aren't what that will change this chaotic era, but your own strong will. It's because of you who is always under the protection of others that people always call you a tanuki!"

Hime-sama! That's a provocation, don't listen to her nonsense.

Takeda Shingen is skilled in psychological attacks, don't fall for her ploy!

But, the advices of her retainers are unable to reach Motoyasu.

"UWAHHHHHHHHHHHHH!"

At the same time that Motoyasu swung down her military fan...

The Takeda cavalry rushed over with a ground shaking flood.

The Matsudaira's crane formation was instantly destroyed.

The two wings of the crane were blown apart instantly.

"They have been blown apart!"

Yoshiharu can only watch with his own eyes as the Matsudaira army was destroyed at the front.

This can't be called a battle anymore.

Even if Motoyasu ordered a retreat right now, the result won't change.

Actually, if she had rushed forward without caring for her life, she might be able to survive.

"it's over~!"

"The Takeda army is just too strong~!"

The utterly defeated Mikawa soldiers fled towards Hanamatsu castle.

Yoshiharu is also panicking, "Uwahh, I can't see where is Motoyasu~!"

Though he tried his best to head forward, but the soldiers who were fleeing everywhere made advance difficult.

"Sagara Yoshiharu! Our formation has totally fallen through, those who have died or been wounded under the Takeda cavalry are countless!"

In the chaos, an old farmer carrying a metal hoe suddenly appeared in front of Yoshiharu, but what's mysterious is that he had stepped on the heads of the fleeing soldiers and "flown" here.

"Ehh? Are you Hanzou? Why did you put on such a disguise?"

Hattori Hanzou used a rarely heard weak tone and said, "The barrier that the Sanada ninjas of Takeda put up is too strong, so I have to disguise myself to hide from them."

"The Matsudaira army is goners, we the ninjas can't help at all, now is the time for your intelligence!!"

"Is Motoyasu alright?"

"Though she is unwounded, but princess has been biting her lips while saying, "For death, for death" as she rushed forwards at Takeda army. Leave Hime-sama to me, I will make sure she return to Hanamatsu castle safely!"

"That Motoyasu..."

"Taheda Shingen is a frightening warrior, her speeches are right on target to Hime-sama's dark spots. This is the hardest ordeal ever since the Retreat at Kanegasaki, though it will be hard on you, but please command the back troops, I will bet my life to send Hime-sama back even if I die at her hands."

"Leave it to me. Though I want to say that, but now, I'm just a foot soldier now, no matter what, I'm alone."

"If you need troops, here they are. Kuku."

Takigawa kazumasu suddenly appeared in the forest.

"Eh, as expected, I hate land battles. This dirt, this blood gives me totally no motivation at all."

"A knight should overcome such a dangerous situation, I Giovanna swear my life to stop the pursuit of the enemy!"

Wearing golden armor, and holding a huge long spear, Giovanna too, appeared at the back of Kazumasu.

"Stop joking, Kazumasu-chan. You should let Giovanna protect you and run away!"

"Yoshii, you are really an idiot. If no one stays to protect the back, then we will really be decimated."

Like answering Takigawa Kazumasu, 2000 bodyguards of Takigawa Kazumasu suddenly appeared in the forest.

"Thank you, Kazumasu-chan! With your reinforcements, Motoyasu might be saved!"

Ohhh~ The bodyguards of Kazumasu used a totally unmotivated tone as they pull out their arquebus that numbers to a few hundred.

"Compared to Akechi Mitsuhide's elite squad, they don't seem to have much spirit in them."

"There's no helping it, half of them are Kouga's ninjas, the other half are mercenaries hired from Ise. Land battles aren't my forte anyway."

"No wonder people are saying Takigawa clan is a second country within the Oda clan, that's why Nobuna that fellow banished me to Ise."

"How rude, my heart has been utterly hurt by Yoshii."

At this time, Hanzou in his farmer disguise shouted, "Sagara Yoshiharu! The Takeda cavalry is getting nearer to us! I'm relying on you for princess!"

Yoshiharu tried his best to get near to Motoyasu who was sobbing non-stop on the horse and consoled her loudly.

"Leave it to me and Kazumasu-chan to protect the back! You should return to Hanamatsu castle immediately! Listen, no matter what happens, don't come back! If something happens to you, everything will be over!"

"Uhh, uhh, uwahh, I'm just a pathetic imitation of Kichi-nee-sama... I'm just dragging on my life under the protection of stronger people... After being said like that, my head is totally blank."

"Uhh, to have received such a shock, Katsuchiyo-chan was gentle like a cat in the hot spring, now that she's fighting, she has become a demon."

I'm really too naive, I should have understood that in the beginning. That Katsuchiyo and Takeda Shingen should be looked upon as 2 totally different persons.

"Don't mind them, Motoyasu. That was just said to provoke and aggravate you. If you are so easily swayed, you aren't the Motoyasu that I know."

"But...But... What she said is all the truth! I...I... I'm not talented like Kichi-nee-sama or strong like Takeda Shingen, it's impossible from the start for me to become like Kichi-nee-sama. I'm such a useless girl, even the retainers who follow such a me died meaninglessly! Uhhh!"

Ahhh, even if it's the tanuki, I can't bear to see her cry.

Yoshiharu touched Motoyasu's tanuki ears and used a loud voice that was audible even in the loud fuss.

"You, are a type that will definitely shine later in life! Everyone has different talents! There are people like Nobuna who are talented ever since birth, or like Hanbei who show their talented side from a very young age. And Matsudaira Motoyasu, the future Tokugawa Ieyasu, you are the type that slowly gathers experience from long battles and grows without stopping! As long as you don't forget the anguish today, there will definitely be a day that you will grow into the Matsudaira Motoyasu that I know of! Though it needs some time, but in terms of capability, you are capable of becoming Japan's strongest! In the sengoku game that I know, you are like that, have some confidence!"

"The future... me? What will she be like?"

Yoshiharu was speechless suddenly, he can't say that she becomes a heartless tanuki nee-san, right?

"If I survive today, will I be of use to Kichi-nee-sama?"

"Er, about that...."

"Saruharu-san, I'm not a very smart girl, I don't have a clear goal on how to change the country. So, Kichi-nee-sama's dream is my dream. Believing in Kichi-nee-sama, following her is my mission, is that not allowed?"

"That is good, I too think so too. Everyone has their meaning in life, and if everyone wants to shape the world as they like, then the war will be never-ending, right? As an independent daimyo yet being the first to follow the conqueror of men, Nobuna, though there might be people who laugh at

you for being a weak person, but isn't this courage the first step to steer this sengoku era to a peaceful era!?"

"Ahh! Ahh! Yes~ So it's like this, there is such a choice too!"

Motoyasu finally revealed a smile.

Though her tears still flow down despite her wishes but her face has a bright smile on.

"Motoyasu, if you are dead, no one will manage this country when Nobuna ventures out into the great seas. I have said so at Kanegasaki, didn't I? You have the ability to manage the country during a peaceful era, though you have not revealed your talent yet, but there will be a day when you can see for yourself. Though you aren't perfect from birth like Takeda Shingen, but your internal politics after your tremendous effort will never lose to her. You are a genius in working hard, so no matter how hard it is, you must survive through, Motoyasu!"

"This future is the future that Saruharu knows?"

"It's not like that, this future is a future that can only be reached if we all try our best. It's a future that no one in this country, no, this world can even imagine!"

These words eliminate Motoyasu's doubts.

Motoyasu regained her composure and ordered her troops to retreat back to Hanamatsu castle.

At this time, a miracle happened.

"St John knight, Giovanna Lortez is right here!"

"Everyone, now is a good chance to tell the world that there isn't just Akechi Mitsuhide who is the expert in arquebus!"

The Takeda cavalry stopped their pursuit after discovering the back troops.

Takeda Shingen isn't bent on destroying the Matsudaira army.

Instead, the army changed direction again and wants to head towards Mikawa.

That direction, it's Mino!

Yes, the frontline where Saitou Dousan in his Gifu castle and the commander of the strike force, Yamamoto Kansuke was having a fierce battle, Mino!

Matsudaira Motoyasu had finally survived.

But, under the attack of Takeda cavalry troops, the Matsudaira troops have countless injured or killed, many renowned generals were not spared too. It can be said that Hanamatsu castle can no longer fight.

22nd of December, midnight.

After defeating Matsudaira army, the Takeda army of 25k speeds on as they passed Mikawa and head towards Mino at full speed.

And Takeda Shingen herself lead a lightly armored cavalry as they are in an important area between the boundaries of Owari and Mino, Inuyama castle, and after passing the Kiso river, Mino is right in front of them.

Though Inuyama castle was once a base of the Oda clan, but the strike force that Yamamoto Kansuke had successfully conquered it not long ago.

After that, the Takeda army will fight a violent battle at Gifu castle with Saitou Dousan.

After meeting up with Kansuke's strike force, the Takeda army had reached 30k, strong enough to conquer Owari which is like an empty castle.

Without question, in Shingen's heart right now, she can only think of "Final battle."

She came here for this battle!

Yamamoto Kansuke received Shingen at the gates of Inuyama castle.

Shingen used a tone full of authority and confidence and said.

"It's been a long time, Kansuke. Are you lonely from not seeing Shirou?"

Yamamoto Kansuke's face paled as he looks at her.

"This..."

The reason for the shock of Yamamoto Kansuke isn't others, it's that the "Takeda Shingen" in front of him is "completed".

The perfect warrior that Yamamoto Kansuke had painted in his heart for ages, "Takeda Shingen" is currently living right in front of his eyes.

"It's just too shocking, master. For you to achieve such a progress during the time that I wasn't around, just what had happened?"

"Oh, have you fallen for me, Kansuke?"

"That is impossible, I have wholeheartedly admired Katsuyori-sama and have no interest at all for mature woman."

With such a waste of serious expression, Yamamoto Kansuke said words that are rotten to the bone.

But, since ages ago, Yamamoto Kansuke has been like this, Shingen did not mind at all.

"Haha, you are a geezer that makes me feel disgusted as per usual."

"I'm honored, and to me who has been unmarried for life, master is like my own daughter, how can a father be moved when seeing his own daughter?"

Shingen can't help but want to retort, "Then why did you become like this when you see the young Shirou?" but, compared to that, there are much more important things to tell Kansuke.

"Listen Kansuke, I have defied my fate!"

Ever since she had banished her father and become the Takeda Shingen who emits threatening pressure everywhere like a savage tiger, she had now fused together with the normal girl Katsuchiyo.

Doubt and fear, they had all disappeared.

The fierce glare of hers, had now become peaceful like the lake water, calm and beautiful.

The habit of Shingen doing everything cautiously stems from her fear of everything.

The fierce courage that she had on the battlefield stemmed from wanting to escape from the guilt of banishing her own father and had been torturing her.

And the one thing that Shingen feared the most was suffering retribution by getting banished by her own retainers from Kai.

But in Shingen's body now, no matter if it's fear or doubt, he can't feel a trace of it.

Kansuke narrowed his eyes like he is glancing at the bright sun.

"I will achieve victory in this battle, and subsequently conquer the world. It's all thanks to you that I can reach here, Kansuke."

"Ohh, ever since the instant that I met master, I had been imagining the perfect appearance of you, the unparalleled warrior, Takeda Shingen. But I'd never thought that I could live to see such an appearance!"

Kansuke dropped to his knees.

His face was full of tears already.

"To master who treasures relationships, banishing her own father will become a lifetime wound, I feel hurt every time I think of that."

"Aren't you the one who suggested that to me? When you who was still a vagrant at that time came to me with a strange expression and said something like, "Lass, you want the world?" Honestly, what happened that night totally gave me a fright, and I will never forget it till now, I had almost treated you like a crazy fellow and driven you out."

"I am a crazy fellow, I who was a vagrant who had no family status at all boasting to you that I'm the world's best strategist and had visited each province while selling myself. But as expected, no matter where I went, I was treated like a crazy man, it's an impossible dream to be hired as a retainer."

"You, not just your looks, but you are a disgusting geezer who only loves young girls. But, only that pair of eyes of yours emit a beautiful light, so even if you are crazy, I thought you would never harm me, that's why I hired you. But Kansuke, aren't you always boasting that you are the best strategist? Why did you bet everyone on a girl that was closest to being abandoned as the heir? At that time, I was just a small province's princess, and I was afraid my looks would not be worth anything to you."

To Kansuke, the reason is too rude so he had planned to bring it to the grave, but now he said it out.

"Because, it's too alike."

"You mean, I and you? Haha."

"You who are so talented yet being isolated by your father for unknown reasons and me, because of my ugly looks, the daimyo had rejected me. Yes, I feel that we are alike. I deserve death for having such a thought, master who is the heir of Kai and has shocking beauty can't be compared to the ugly me. We are like totally opposite existences, but somehow, I had such a feeling."

"Continue on, Kansuke."

"Kai is far from Kyoto, the lands are infertile and it's not near the seas, it can be said to have no blessings from heaven at all. So the intelligent master had to give up the ambition of conquering the world from the start, even if you were being hated by your father, to the extent of nearly getting disowned, you endured it silently. Looking at a melancholic master who was full of ambitions yet had no way to do anything about it, I can't help but having had the idea of bringing you out and letting you see the wild world, a crazy idea.

After hearing, Shingen let out a sigh and mumbled softly, "What a messed up fellow."

"Kansuke, can I be compared to the "Takeda Shingen" of your dreams?"

"Rather than comparing, you have surpassed it. I no longer have anything to teach master."

"Kansuke, I have met that "human who defied heavens."

"WHAT!?"

Takeda Shingen said upfront, "That man told me that fate isn't predestined, and the Kiso river in front of us continues forever and has countless possibilities. The future is forged through our own hands, it's ok for the sins of the past to be paid in the future, because it's meaningless to be tortured by the sin of banishing my father."

So, to conquer the world, I will erect the Takeda clan's flag at Seta.

Dismissing the Imagawa Shogunate that Oda Nobuna supports, in place of it, letting the descendant of Kai, Takeda Shingen herself establish a new shogunate.

After defeating Oda Nobuna, with just another 3 years, I can unify the world. To Takeda Shingen, the only worthy rival is Uesugi Kenshin only. But once the shogunate that Takeda established sent out a notice to pacify the world, then Uesugi Kenshin isn't a problem, and will instead become the best ally. Since she is someone that has no selfish thoughts and lives with justice.

"Then, I will personally bring father who is banished near Totomi."

"Master really isn't the same anymore." Kansuke knelt down on the floor trembling as if he can't stare at the sun.

"The battle tomorrow, Takeda Shingen will personally take part in it. I won't allow failures, strategist Yamamoto Kansuke, give me a definite win plan!"

"Ahh, after the "Woodpecker strategy" that was defeated by Uesugi Kenshin at Kawanaka island, my strategies are a little..."

"Ok, stop acting. It's the responsibility of the strategist to come up with a plan, and you must have some idea in your mind by now. Just like you always want to tire your master, I'm strict to my subordinates too."

Kansuke raised his head upon hearing it.

The tears that he had shed before disappeared, as he had turned back to the cruel strategist again.

"The plan that could defeat that "Mino's Viper" no, "Gifu's Viper", I have come up with it in actual fact."

"Ohh? The "Woodpecker strategy" again? Set up a formation at the plains after crossing Kiso river, and send a strike force to launch an assault at Viper from the back?"

"Yes, but not entirely correct. This time, I named it, "Woodpecker strategy, changed.", after learning from the lesson at Kawanaka island, I have aimed at the weak point of that Viper, at a weak spot that he has never expected it. Hahahaha."

"Such a dark smile of yours is like you have become someone else already. You are really a battle fanatic."

"Like I wanted, before sending master to Kyoto, I Kansuke will become a demon."

"That isn't necessary, after the end of tomorrow's battle, turn back to a human and marry someone, get it? This is an order, Kansuke."

To me, a wife or something... Ahh... Kansuke let out a strange sound as he maintained the bow position and retreated very fast like he is sliding on the floor. Looking at him, Shingen can't help but laugh.

At the same night of December 22nd.

Sagara Yoshiharu, Takigawa Kazumasu and Giovanna whipped their horses as they entered the Gifu castle which had heightened security.

Yoshiharu advanced through the mountain fortress that Nobuna had once conquered.

But he discovered that Saitou Dousan isn't in it.

So, the three of them headed to the grass hut at the top of the mountain.

Nobuna had wanted to build a castle designed by Matsunaga Hisahide at the top of Mount Gifu.

But Dousan had long since gotten used to resting every night at this grass hut and had feelings for it already.

Looking at Dousan when they entered the hut, Yoshiharu felt pain in his heart.

Because Dousan who was previously healthy had suddenly slimmed down.

"Geezer, is it because of the weather that you had caught a cold? Your face doesn't look good."

"Hoho, I can't win against age after all, *Cough*"

The forceful feeling from Dousan had disappeared.

Though the three of them had reached here as fast as they could, but there isn't a need to report the bad news. Because the things that happened in Totomi, Dousan knew of it.

Dousan served them tea while laughing.

"Because she doesn't want to abandon the Oda clan, our only ally, Mikawa's Matsudaira clan has suffered greatly. Now Shingen has entered Inuyama castle and is eyeing Gifu castle. If things are fast, the battle will start tonight."

"We haven't lost, Geezer! Takeda Shingen's fleet is already stopped by Kuki-nee-san. Losing the supply from the fleet, if the battle drags on, the Takeda army will be in a situation where their army supplies are depleted. And, it's lucky that the subordinates of Kazumasu-chan did not seem injured at all, and can help immediately."

"It won't become drawn out. Takeda Shingen wants to use this period when Uesugi Kenshin can not move due to the snow and end the battle of Kyo. And in these 2 days, Nobuna will definitely battle with Asai Asakura forces at Anegawa. I'm sure the Takeda main army will launch an all out assault, in such a situation, the reinforcements that Kazumasu-chan brought over will be nothing."

"I have brought my reinforcements over, you ungrateful geezer."

Like wanting to cheer Dousan up, Yoshiharu slapped his chest and said, "Anegawa there will not be any problems."

"I'm just saying here, I know the result of "The battle of Anegawa" . Geezer, it's true that the Owari troops are the weakest, it's so weak that I wanna cry, there can't be anyone weaker than them, according to logic, there is no possible way for them to defeat Asai Asakura allied forces. But in the "Battle of Anegawa", Tokugawa... no, Matsudaira army will beautifully do a reinforcing attack and help Nobuna turn the tides around! So, the problem lies with Shingen right here."

Hearing this, Dousan and Kazumasu at the side of Giovanna who was eating the snacks non-stop put on a not understanding expression.

"What are you saying, Yoshiharu? There is no way for Matsudaira clan to support Anegawa, right? Right now, they have their hands full with gathering the defeated army in Hanamatsu castle, to prepare for attacking the Takeda army again, how can they do it?"

"Yes, Yoshii. No matter what, for Motoyasu who was utterly beaten up to send reinforcements or something, only demons will say such a thing. That tanuki might feel despair to the point of committing suicide by jumping into a river, but unexpectedly, Yoshii is an extremely cool person. You might be

even worse than a demon. Ehh, why is my heart pumping so much, like I'm moved?"

"Nono, in the history that I know of, ahhhh!?! Yeah, Motoyasu who was defeated in Mikatagahara could never support Anegawa! There are subtle differences in this world compared to the history that I know of! So, so as to say, isn't that the worst!? This is a worst case scenerio!"

With a "pui", Yoshiharu who had discovered his big mistake spitted out the tea in his mouth.

It landed right on the face of Giovanna eating snacks.

"Death to rude people."

"Wait! Wait! Don't pull out your sword for such a thing! And now isn't the time to do such things!"

The reason why Yoshiharu can remain calm till now, a great extent of it is because he believes through his sengoku game knowledge that the Oda army will definitely win in the "Battle of Anegawa".

The reason for the victory of the famous "Battle of Anegawa" is because of the reinforcements of Tokugawa(Matsudaira).

"Nononono! It is all over!"

"This feeling, I've been tainted. I should just kill you!"

"Geezer! If Motoyasu doesn't go over to "Battle at Anegawa", she can't win! Nobuna... Nobuna will lose! But now, the army of Shingen is right in front of us, geezer can't send reinforcements too! Do...Do...Don...Don't tell me, No...No...No..Nobuna is going to die..."

If I had not reminded Katsuchiyo-chan, "Beware of assassins", then Takeda Shingen Katsuchiyo-chan would have died under gunshot, and the Takeda clan would have to give up on Kyo. Why have things become like thissssssss!

"Is it because of me changing history that forces Nobuna to her death!? Damn it, DAMN IT! No matter how cute Katsuchiyo-chan looked that time, I had really not thought about anything at all. Just from that sentence... I... I..."

Guruguruguru Yoshiharu hugged his head and rolled all over the small grass hut anguished.

Ohh, Yoshii has finally broken down? Kazumasu sipped her tea slowly while she narrowed her eyes and said.

Dousan said, " Don't be complacent, to the seasoned Shingen, it's impossible for her to have no substitute, she could not be assassinated that easily, even a renowned ninja won't have much chance to succeed."

Though his tone was strict, but he was actually consoling Yoshiharu.

"Geezer, though it's like that, but."

"Kazumasu-sama has brought this Viper 2000 reinforcements, right?"

"I don't have much motivation, but if I fled back to Ise now, Shingen will soon catch up, *Sigh*"

"I heard the main part of the Ise army are pirates, then will you use arquebus mainly for land battles?"

"Yes, the Kouga have always maintain good relationship with the arquebus makers of Totomi. In terms of the skills with arquebus, I have the confidence of not losing to that wide forehead kumquat girl, Akechi Mitsuhide."

"This Viper will be relying on you then."

"Kuku, compliment me more then, geezer."

"Ok."

Takigawa Kazumasu-sama, you are the type that will feel proud for getting 70 shots on target out of 100 shots. But Juubei Mitsuhide-sama, she is the type that will feel anguished over getting 99 shots on target out of 100 of them, you seem like that from my eyes.

"Uhh, isn't that not complimenting me at all!?"

"I had, in strategies, having a 70% chance of victory is considered perfect, it's dangerous instead of asking for a 100% chance of victory."

"Geezer, no, Oji-san, are you ok?"

"Juubei is my beloved disciple, but her "anguished over missing one shot out of a hundred" over-serious character makes me really worried. If she could be as open-minded as Kazumasu, it would be good. If she continues on like this, she will flunk the heavy responsibility of conquering the world one day."

What is this, you aren't complimenting it as expected. Kazumasu puffed out her cheeks and seems to become really angry.

Yoshiharu said, "Ohh!" and finally sat up while nudging Dousan.

But Dousan who is sipping on his tea elegantly while looking at the moon said a shocking sentence.

"*Cough* Sagara Yoshiharu, I have lung disease, after Manase Belchior diagnosed me, he said my life is numbered, I might not even live to the new year."

Upon hearing, Yoshiharu and Kazumasu lost the ability to speak immediately.

It's true that they had been mindful of the fact that he had slimmed down in such a short time, but who would have thought!

"Do you want me to use my powers on Jii-san, Yoshii?"

"It's unnecessary, geezer isn't lying. You should be able to see that too, Kazumasu-chan."

"It's looks so, but..."

Kazumasu-chan swallowed down the words she wants to utter out.

Giovanna put back the dumpling on her hand back to the plate and sat in a seiza position.

"All humans, will one day return to the ground. There isn't anything to be sad about, I should have exhausted my life at Nagara river and died by the hands of my god-son, Yoshitatsu. You should know of this the most, right, Sagara Yoshiharu?"

While coughing, Dousan continued, "Yoshiharu, thanks to you, I had a good dream. That night where you put on the Viper drawing using fire had all this while been like a dream to me. It's enough for me to have seen that scenery, I have no more regrets."

"Kazumasu and I will guard against Takeda Shingen with all our strength, to try to give you as much time as needed. Now, you must move to Anegawa in place of me to save Nobuna-sama. Nobuna-sama herself is my dream, you mustn't let her be defeated right here. Your "knowledge" should think so too, right?"

Dousan said, with a smile not that of a poisonous Viper, but that of an aging old man.

"Is there anything.."

Anything you want me to tell Nobuna, geezer? Though he wants to say that, but he can't get the words out.

Though he has to ask now, but there's a voice in his heart stopping himself, the words which were at the corner of his mouth vanished into smoke.

"There are plenty of things I want to tell that unfilial son of mine, Yoshitatsu who god knows where he is now. But if it's Nobuna-sama, there isn't a need to say anything more. Only this: It's definitely useless to send out reinforcements for Gifu castle, so concentrate your forces to defeat Asai Asakura allied force... If you come and save me like what you did at Nagara river and not care about the world, if you dare come, then I will cut off all father-daughter relationships without exception.... Just this will do."

Yoshiharu nodded.

Though he wants to say, "I understand.", but all his mouth could utter is a small moan like howling.

Dousan laughed again and said, "My beloved disciple, Juubei, I'll leave it to you too. Though she's a damn brat that's a little unreliable and competitive, but I can be at ease if I put her in your care."

Kazumasu raised her head unnaturally and mumbled softly, "The moon is covered by clouds tonight, there might be mist soon."

~Translator's Notice: For more info on updates, please visit <https://www.facebook.com/groups/OdaNobunaLN.Eng/>

Chapter 5 : Battle of Anegawa and Battle of Gifu's Incidents

23th of December, dawn.

Sagara Yoshiharu sped off from Dousan's Gifu and without resting at all, reached Nobuna's camp at southern Anegawa just when the sun came up.

But in actual fact, the one holding the reins wasn't Yoshiharu but the missionary Organtino saying "I have to meet up with Frois no matter what." and came over to Gifu.

The Italian noble's son, Organtino is undoubtedly expert class in terms of riding skills.

Yoshiharu who was riding on the same horse was extremely anxious, even if it's a minute earlier, he wish he could reach there faster.

Anegawa is a mid-size river at northern Omi, passing Anegawa and heading north, it will be Asai Nagamasa's base, Odani castle.

Right now at Odani castle, Asai Nagamasa received a big mass of reinforcements from Echizen's Asakura Yoshikage.

And Nobuna now, rather than attacking Odani castle, she was already trying her best to guard Anegawa from the eastern Takeda Shingen's pressing situation.

When Yoshiharu reached, Nobuna had long been wearing her namban armor and sitting in the camp.

From Nobuna's blood flushed eyes, she might not have slept these few days that Yoshiharu had been to Ise.

Asai Nagamasa who betrayed the alliance,

Her brother Nobusumi who returned to Oda clan sadly.

Though he is famous for hating battles, but this time, he had led his full army and attacked unexpectedly, that spirited Asakura Yoshikage.

Matsudaira Motoyasu who was utterly defeated by the sengoku strongest, Takeda Shingen at Mikatagahara.

And Saitou Dousan who are guarding Gifu with a pathetic amount of soldiers bracing for Takeda Shingen's attack.

This huge pressure is enough to crash ordinary people, but now, Nobuna is using her weak shoulders to endure it.

And at this most difficult time, Sagara Yoshiharu wasn't by her side yet.

"Too slow, Saru! You are dilly dallying your way here and don't want to come back to me, I should just banish you, right!?"

Like usual, such a bad mouth right at the start.

Right now, the only one protecting Nobuna is Inuchiyo wearing her tiger hat.

The news of Takeda Shingen defeating Motoyasu at Mikatagahara and closing in on Gifu castle had already spread.

Asai Asakura allied forces immediately pushed on and crossed the river in the night, they will be attacking here soon.

Niwa Nagahide, Matsunaga Hisahide and Shibata Katsuie had all been sent to their different camps to guard them.

"Umm...Nobuna, are you still angry about what happened earlier? Anyway, where is Juubei-chan?"

"Ahh, after chasing you off, I found out immediately that it's Juubei's misunderstanding, so you are actually the victim."

"Uwahhhh! Isn't that obvious after a little investigation!!!?"

"Hehe, at that time, you wouldn't work seriously if I hadn't banish you a little, anyway, that's ok now. How is it, have you settled things with Sakon?"

Though Nobuna should have received the info long ago, but Yoshiharu decided to make a report first.

"Kazumasu-chan's pirates are obstructing Takeda army's fleet and Kazumasu-chan herself is leading the land army as she helps Dousan guard Gifu."

"Hmmm, to think that you made that lazy brat help so diligently... You, did you do something that can't be said out to her? Geez, you actually did

something to a small girl as young as Inuchiyo... You don't learn at all, huh?"

"What the hell are you talking about!? Kazumasu-chan isn't that small, ok!? Anyway, you who ordered that little girl to conquer Ise is too much!"

"Though Sakon is still small, she is not as simple as she looks, if she really opposes us, then even I will feel troubled."

"Anyway, Kazumasu-chan, don't you think she looks like... that person...?"

"Oh yeah, Saru, what is with that Kappa beside you? Where did you catch it, I've been quite interested all this while."

"Listen to someone talking!"

Nobuna curiously extend her hand and with a swoop, start pulling the missionary hat from the bowing Organtino who was standing at Yoshiharu's side.

"Uwahh!? Wh...Wh...Wh...What are you doing, Nobuna-sama!?"

"What is this plate made of, why can't I take it off? Is it grown on the head?"

"Wait, Nobuna! He isn't a Kappa, but Frois's junior, the missionary Organtino! He had made the long journey to this Japan! He had gave me a ride out of kindness from his heart."

"Huh, a missionary? Where did you come from, at this busy period of mine?"

Nobuna who was stopped by Yoshiharu said, "Che, I wanted to see if the rumor of taking the plate off a Kappa will make it dry up. If it really dries up, I can use it for my soup base, such a regret..." as she sat down on the bench.

"...Uhhhhhh, Sa...Sagara Yoshiharu-sama, like the rumors, Nobuna-sama is frightening, w...wi...wi...will I really be used as a soup base?"

"Don't worry, Organtino, Nobuna is always like this. Though she is always such a bad mouth, but she doesn't mean any harm, so don't be so afraid."

"To be touched by girls... My...My heart has been filled with sin and tortured... Ahh, I should rush to a church and confess my sins...."

"What sins... You have just been bullied by Nobuna, why is it that you are tortured by sins?"

"Uhh, there is a deep reason..."

After hearing this from Organtino, Yoshiharu recalled, he did tell him that he was troubled by something and will talk to him properly when there's a chance.

"Looks like, he is really bad around girls."

"Frois is in Kyoto now, but compared to this, Saru! First, let me explain our situation now."

Inuchiyo nodded her head and stood up while spreading a map of Anegawa.

"The enemy has finish preparing their formation at the northern side of Anegawa. Asai Nagamasa's army of 15k is at the east while Asakura Yoshikage's 20k army is at the west. In opposition, our army of 20k has set up a 13 layers of camp and will be luring the enemy in.

"..... 13 layers!? The formation is being stretched too thin and why is the Asakura Yoshikage's army so huge in numbers. It's obvious that our side is at a disadvantage."

"Hmph, I will return your corps to you temporally, the third layer from the start will be your Saru corps."

"The situation has a major change compared to what I know. In "Oda Nobunaga no Yabou", the Oda army had an advantage in numbers and finally achieve victory due to that in the Battle of Anegawa."

Yes, in the game's Battle of Angawa, though the Oda army was nearly broken to pieces by Asai Nagamasa's attacks, but Tokugawa Ieyasu(Matsudaira Motoyasu) reached in the nick of time and successfully helped Oda Nobunaga turn the tides.

But Motoyasu had been utterly defeated by Takeda Shingen now, and is currently trying her best in gathering up her defeated army.

With this, the Oda army cannot face the pincer attack of Asai Asakura allied forces who had an advantage in numbers.

"Wait a minute, Nobuna. Is that... Asakura Yoshikage personally here?"

"Ahh, he has been saying everywhere that he is going to bring me back to Ichijodani once he has won... I don't wanna, it feels disgusting."

"Damn, Asakura Yoshikage that pervert, you are just a "Only the face can be considered as a bishoujo" type of person."

"Don't use my looks as a joke."

No matter what, why did you want a head on battle with that fellow at such flat grounds, Nobuna? If it's head on, the numbers will become the deciding factor, isn't that common sense? Right now, guarding our castles and fight for time is the normal method... Though Yoshiharu grumbled like this, but Nobuna only sighed and did not say her reason.

"Anyway, Saru. How is the situation at Gifu? Did Viper ask you to bring any message to me?"

"Ah, ahh, I did have them..."

"The preparation for sending reinforcements to Gifu is completed. Though you and your corps are basically useless, but it's different with Hanbei around. I will try my best to think of something here so don't worry..." When Nobuna said this with glittering eyes...

Yoshiharu painfully stopped her.

And then,

Gave her Dousan's "last words"

First,

Even if you send reinforcements to Gifu, it's useless. Now, you should concentrate and defeat the Asai Asakura allied forces.

And,

If you let emotions control your head like at Nagara river, then the world will really be out of reach.

The third,

If you really send reinforcements here, I will cut off our father-daughter ties no matter what.

"What did you say!?"

Looking at the flushed Nobuna, Yoshiharu can't say the truth no matter what.

"Saitou Dousan is terribly sick and can't live much longer."

At such a critical period, when Nobuna and anti-Nobuna forces are about to start...

At such a time, he can't say the cruel fact that may totally crush Nobuna's confidence and fighting spirit.

"Just like this, I should remain silent and not think about anything else. At this time, to pull Hanbei-chan and the Sagara corps who survived with me through the Retreat of Kanegasaki from the Battle at Anegawa to reinforce Gifu, that is practically suicide. We do not have much military strength, if we split our forces even more, Nobuna herself will be in danger! Because she is too worried for Dousan, the anxious Nobuna won't be able to concentrate on the battle in front of her. The reason why she chose a head on battle is also because she wants to send out reinforcements to Dousan ASAP. At this time, according to proper logic, if we guard our castles, Echizen's Asakura Yoshikage will definitely be forced to retreat due to the snow. But Nobuna who was thinking that a head-on battle will take only half a day had forgotten how strong an enemy is Asai Asakura allied forces. So, right now, I must remain silent, even if I was hated by Nobuna later..."

Yoshiharu made his resolve.

Even if he was hated by Nobuna from her heart.

He could not let Nobuna die right here!

He mustn't let Nobuna be taken away by Asakura Yoshikage and become his doll to be played around in Ichijodani.

"Che, I'm angry from thinking about that bastard Yoshikage. He dare to say things like treating Nobuna as his own doll... No..No... I don't really care about that willful inhumane, ungrateful woman who always bullies me... No, how can I not care!? Damn it... Don't tell me... Don't tell me I towards Nobuna..."

"...Your face is really red, Yoshiharu. Are you unwell?"

Inuchiyo with a worried expression walked to the sweating Yoshiharu's side.

"Ah, don't worry. I'm just a little tired from the non-stop journey over here. It's ok, Inuchiyo."

"What a subtle attitude... Are you hiding something from me...?" Nobuna said while suspiciously glancing at Yoshiharu. At this time, there was an ear deafening sound from the other side of the river.

Even the Anegawa grounds seem to be shaking.

A scout ran into the tent and report frantically.

"The sun has risen! The Asai Asakura allied forces are attacking us as we speak!"

"Dearuka, it all ends here. I will finish it in a spilt of a second! Lure the enemy into the depths of the 13 layered formation according to plan!"

"...Yoshiharu, go to your camp now, everyone is waiting for your return."

"Understood, Inuchiyo. Organtino, Though I don't want to get you wrapped up in this, but I'm sorry, give me a ride."

"I understand. Ah, my lord, please stop this battle."

The famous "Battle of Anegawa" finally started.

"Right now is the only chance! Give up on thinking that you can live to cross Anegawa again, let us accept death and charge into the base of Oda's army!"

Standing at the forefront of the Asai army shouting is Asai Nagamasa.

Getting the position of head from his father again, Nagamasa lead all of the army as the northern Omi's Asai clan's leader.

A look of angelic beauty, she has at the same time courage not losing to anyone.

Nagamasa had long since given up the dream of conquering the world with Nobuna.

Such feelings were undoubtedly mixed in her courage.

Not just the Asai army, after the soldiers of the Asakura army see Asai Nagamasa's appearance, they cheered, "This great leader deserves the world!" and were high in morale.

"You are unexpectedly hot-blooded, Nagamasa. It's gonna be troublesome later if you were to be defeated, so please be careful."

Asakura Yoshikage with an attire of frivolous noble ride his horse by Nagamasa's side as he totally ignore the arrows that flew past his head like he had no interest whatsoever in the mundane world.

"Yoshikage-sama, what do you mean by "It's going to be troublesome later"?"

"In a short while, Takeda Shingen will be able to defeat Gifu's Saitou Dousan. If you are defeated here, won't I become the one who has to fight Shingen for the world, please spare me from such troublesome matters."

"No matter if it's the world or Takeda, they are meaningless to me now. Right now to me, if I don't kill Oda Nobuna, the fate of the Asai clan will end right here, so I'm fighting."

"I will be very troubled. First, if you kill Nobuna, then I would lose my meaning in living, second, I don't want to be wrapped up in such a troublesome matter like conquering the world. I have only one motive, that is to claim the living art piece, Oda Nobuna as mine."

"Hmph, you are far more than the rumors say you more... If that's the case, follow me then, Asakura Yoshikage! Things that aren't payed for in blood do not exist in the real world."

"Ahh, don't have such a scary expression, to me who loves peace, I think you are more of a manic being obsessed in such an ugly world."

"If you want Oda Nobuna so much, go ahead and do what you want, just don't be paranoid and retreat suddenly, Yoshikage."

"Of course, the value of this art piece who I have to bet my life to get is on a totally different level than those tea sets that I have brought here."

Nagamasa ignored Yoshikage who was smiling deviously and give a violent whip to her horse.

Like she wants to cut off her own doubts.

"This fellow control Echizen's Ichijodani named, "Little Kyoto", the prosperity of it does show his ability as a sengoku daimyo, but his character is too dark, rather than letting nee-san being toyed by such a person, I should send her to the heavens myself."

After finding a new objective, Nagamasa gave another speech to the soldiers.

"The Oda army has set up a 13 layered formation, I'm afraid it's to lure us deep into their midst, but there's a fatal weakness in such a formation, that is the severe lack of Oda army's manpower! This shows us that Oda Nobuna is panicking! Everyone, follow me, Saruyashamaru and rush into the midst of this 13 layered formation to claim nee-san's head!"

Aftering saying that, Nagamasa swung down her spear and rushed into the formation.

Her dream, had ended.

Whether it's the dream of conquering the world with Nobuna.

Or dream of tasting happiness with Nobusumi as a couple.

And it's no one's fault that the situation became like this.

Not my father, and not the retainers.

But it's me who chose to give up.

I can't blame anyone, it's all my fault.

It's the choice I made deep in my heart that has caused the situation now.

Nagamasa inhibited her boundless fury and despair into the spear in her hands.

And this pitiful warrior Nagamasa who asked for death, no one can stop her.

The Asakura army at her back, the leader Asakura Yoshikage should be in the midst of this madness. To this man who had forsaken the world, the only thing he has burning in his heart is a black flame and in his brain, the Oda Nobuna in his dreams.

Takeda Shingen who is currently fighting with Dousan will definitely not trust the Asai clan who had once betrayed the Oda clan.

Even if she wins now, the Asai clan will most likely...

"What a lonely battle..." Asai Nagamasa can't help but think that.

In the midst of the chaotic battlefield.

"Commander, you finally returned!"

"You made us wait, you damn brat!"

At the guarding side, in the midst of cheers of Sagara Yoshiharu corps,

"Everyone! Hanbei-chan! Goemon! I've returned!"

"Yoshiharu-sama, the first and second layer of 13 layers had been penetrated. The Asai Asakura allied forces are unblockable!"

"The Asai army's morale is abnormally high, the situation is difficult, especially how that Asai Nagamasa is leading." (the situation is difficult, especially how that Asai Nagamasa is leading)

"I...I...I...I...I'm not a kappa, I'm a missionary!"

"I'm sorry Organtino, I need you to hide underground for now, Goemon, help Organtino dig a hole."

"I understand, I just have to chop this kappa to pieces and bury it underground, right? Leave it to me." (I understand, I just have to chop this kappa to pieces and bury it underground, right? Leave it to me.)

"Uwahhh!? Yo...Yo...Yo...Yoshiharu-sama!? Are nin...nin...nin...ninjas are such violent girls?"

"Nono, Goemon. He isn't a kappa but a missionary! And what I mean is to hide him so as not get him wrapped up in the war!"

"I see, understood."

It cannot be called a formation anymore.

At the coasts of Anegawa, both sides had fell into a chaotic battle.

The 13 layer plan that Nobuna had come up with had totally failed.

Motoyasu's reinforcements unable to reach in time and Asakura Yoshikage's activeness in the war pushed the situation into an even worst direction.

At the pincer attack of the eastern Asai army and the western Asakura army, the Oda army who already didn't have enough manpower had their soldiers totally panicking.

"Commander, this is bad."

"No one understands why Hime-sama chose such a strategy."

"Hime-sama insisted on, "Lure the enemy in and decide it straightaway." and did not listen to Hanbei and the rest advices at all, that's why it becomes like this."

"We the Kawanami clan will fight on with our best, but if you dare let Boss's fair skin have even one little injury, we will definitely curse you, curse you, curse you to your death, Sagara Yoshiharu!"

"Do you understand, you bastard!?"

"I get it I get it, can you guys not roar at me together!? I'm not Prince Shoutoku.

TL Note: Prine Shoutoku is rumored to be able to listen to different reports and react.

"Asai Nagamasa swinging her spear is like a demon, no one can stop her at all, because at that instant that he/she stop her, their head was sent flying. *Sob*Sob*"

"What should I do now that the situation is like this, I'm skilled in strategies not swinging swords." Hanbei held a fan in her hand with an anxious look.

Looking at Hanbei, even Yoshiharu can't bear but to roar, "Bastard Nagamasa, what the hell are you planning!?"

"Oh yeah, Hanbei-chan, where is Zenki!? With the strength of the shikigami, we can block the rain of arrows and bullets."

"Umm... That... At Mount Hiei, Zenki and I had used up quite a bit of our powers, so Zenki can't come out for now. *Sob*Sob*"

"Wh...What!? Then it's ok if it's not Zenki, how about Gouki?"

"Everyone is resting today..."

"You gotta be joking!!"

Soon, the formation of Sagara Yoshiharu was dispersed too.

The flood of enemy soldiers cause Sagara Yoshiharu corps to go into a tough battle.

Even Yoshiharu who isn't used to fighting was swinging his spear and killing his way through at the fields of Anegawa.

Though there were times that he was almost cut down by swords, but under the protection of Goemon, no major injury was dealt.

"Sagara-shi, you aren't used to wielding a spear like usual."

"I'm sorry for my lack of skills, Goemon! But if this goes on, everyone will be defeated! Katsuie, Nagahide, Juubei and Matsunaga Danjo, how is their situation now? If we don't gather everyone to protect Nobuna's camp right now, we will be in an even worst shape."

"Uhh, if I say all these difficult names together, I...I'm gonna stutter."

"It's very difficult to maintain communications in a chaotic battle, but it looks like the 7th layer has been breached too, *Sob*Sob*"

Riding a small horse like a mule, at the side of Yoshiharu, Hanbei was "Ahh, ahh" while waving her fan, with her face like she's on the verge of tears.

"Ehh, the enemy has penetrated so deep? I haven't even see Asai Nagamasa myself."

"Actually when Yoshiharu fell onto the ground just now, Nagamasa passed through from the side. But it's fortunate somehow, if you had faced her directly, I'm afraid Yoshiharu's life might already... *Sob*Sob*"

"She's really like a demon, even ninjas can't do anything if she's like that."

Now that he could think clearly, the situation had become critical already.

"The Asakura army's attack is extremely fierce, they have penetrated the 9th layer already. *Sob*Sob*"

"Now we must gather everyone to Nobuna's side, though we can't say that there's a chance to win, but we can only do that now!"

"How do we do that?"

"We don't have the time to tell all of them one by one now, we can only trust the ties between the Oda clan's retainers and use some special methods!"

"I see, I will prepare the smoke signal now."

"The smoke signal will not be able to transmit "Gather at Nobuna's camp!" to everyone!"

"I...I'm so sorry, Yoshiharu. To not make the suitable preparations is a failure of duty in the strategist, *Sob*Sob*"

"This isn't Hanbei-chan's fault, it's Nobuna that fellow's responsibility for banishing me to Ise."

"Umm~ I heard there's a skill to fly in the air from Japanese ninjas."

With his whole body but the head in the ground, Organtino talked to Yoshiharu and the rest.

"Uwahh, why is a head talking? It gave me a fright."

"Though you said so... But I can't get out myself..."

"This is a misunderstanding of namban people to ninjas, a ninja art that allows people to fly like birds in the sky doesn't exist, but..."

"Bu...But what? Don't just stop at such a critical spot, Goemon."

"Nya, it's possible to put a kite into the sky, if we write on the kite, we can get the message across."

The kawanami clan surround Yoshiharu and the rest and tried to fight for some time.

Using this opportunity, Goemon dug up a kite for ninjas up.

"Uwahh, you really dug up a kite, it's really like the four dimension pocket of *****mon."

"For emergency purpse, there are lots of different ninja tools that I have buried."

"Ahh, I remember Katsuie that idiot said that she didn't understand kanji... But "Nobuna" this level, she should be able to understand, right?"

Hanbei advise, "If it's a kite, the enemy will be able to see it too, so if we don't use hidden codes, it will be an opposite effect instead. And if the words are too much, it will become hard to read, it's best to write short sentences that our side will understand... *Sob*Sob*"

Goemon nodded and agreed, "So as to say, we have to think suitable words."

And Organtino who had totally become just a head said too.

"Umm, how about, "Sagara Yoshiharu revived and came back from Ise?""

"Kappa, there isn't any meaning to it even if we write it down, is there?"

"No...No? I'm so sorry."

"Yoshiharu's return from Ise... The reason for banished to Ise... Ahhh! I got it!"

Yoshiharu could seemingly see a mysterious light from Hanbei's forehead as she said, "I got it!"

"The reason why Nobuna-sama flared up and banished Yoshiharu-sama to Ise, everyone knows. Same for the reason why Nobuna-sama broke the reward promise made at Kanegasaki! All these topics aren't political so Asai Asakura should not know of them!"

Yoshiharu slapped Hanbei's shoulders and said, "I see! I understand now! As expected from the modern Koumei! Then hurry and do it, Hanbei-chan!"

"But... If you do that, the originally low reputation of Yoshiharu will fall even lower... It's much lower than just a pitiful level... And, Shibata-sama might forget that this is a battlefield and head straight over to kill Yoshiharu... I... i don't wanna do this, *Sob*Sob*"

"Now isn't the time to say things like this! I'm writing it myself, give me the ink brush, Goemon!"

The same day and the same moment.

At the wide plains of Mino Gifu...

Takeda Shingen led all of her army and crossed Kiso river using the mist and headed towards Gifu castle.

At the "Battle at Kawanaka island" in Shinano with Uesugi Kenshin, Takeda Shingen used Matsushiro castle as her base and battle with Uesugi Kenshin who is at Mount Saijo.

To lure Kenshin out who was guarding Mount Saijo, the strategist Yamamoto Kensuke came up with the "Woodpecker strategy" that will be passed on to the future.

In a misty night, the Takeda Shingen cross the river in front of Matsushiro castle in secret and hide themselves at Hachiman which is right in front of Mount Saijo.

At the same time, a chosen strike force of cavalry launched a surprise attack at Mount Saijo from the back.

The Kenshin army who had to leave Mount Saijo due to the attack from the strikeforce had to face the head on attack from Shingen's main army and be in a pincer situation.

Such a strategy can only be thought out from the demon Yamamoto Kensuke.

But, one of the reasons that the god of war Uesugi Kenshin was trusted and revered as "Avatar of Bishamonten" by her retainers was the abnormal talent for waging wars.

Kenshin's talent isn't in wit, nor courage and not even strategies.

But a battle ability that is almost like a god.

The strategy that Kansuke had revised again and again, just a look from Uesugi Kenshin, she understood the crux of it.

But, such a Kenshin did not choose to retreat from Mount Saijo and go back to Echigo.

Looking forward to fighting with Takeda Shingen, Kenshin who had decided to accept everything made her choice.

Give up Mount Saijo, Kenshin lead all her forces and assaulted Shingen's camp at Hachiman in the mist.

The frightened Takeda army was in a panic.

They were originally planning to ambush the Kenshin army at Hachiman, who would have to think that they would be the ones being attacked.

The result does not need to be said.

The two armies of Takeda and Uesugi began a head on battle in the mist betting all they have on the line.

In the first half of "Battle of Kawanaka Island, Kenshin who discovered "Woodpecker strategy" had the overwhelming advantage.

The Takeda army who sent out a strike force of seasoned cavalry was unable to fight with the full on forces of Kenshin as her capable generals were defeated one by one.

When the whole army was going to be defeated.

After losing to Kenshin's talent, Yamamoto Kansuke rushed to the frontlines to protect Shingen and had died in battle... That was the rumor spread to the world.

In actual fact, the later half of the battle is the Takeda cavalry at Mount Saijo that attacked the back of Kenshin's army with frightening speed, and under the two-prong attack, they successfully turned the tide.

Kenshin who was barely unable to destroy the main base of Takeda had to retreat.

And at that time.

The god of war Kenshin rode a white horse and rushed into the tent that Takeda Shingen was in.

"A flash of snake dance!"

Singing such a verse, Kenshin point a spear right at Shingen, a battle between commanders.

The aides or bodyguards who were supposed to protect Shingen, even Yamamoto himself had gone to the frontlines.

And at this time, Shingen crossed spears for the first time with her rival.

Because the both of them were evenly matched in terms of martial arts, skills, courage and will,

They weren't able to decide the victor in a short time.

At the fields of Hachiman, the soldiers of both Takeda and Uesugi's army battled with no fear of death as piles of corpse lied around them.

"Kansuke, this time round, you did not send a strike force over to the back of Gifu from Mount Kinka, but to position all the troops at the flat ground right in front of it, this doesn't seem to be much of a strategy."

"Yes, the crafty Saitou Dousan must have studied the strategy that I used in "Battle at Kawanaka Island".

"If it's other people, they will think "Takeda Shingen will definitely not used a failed strategy."

"Yes, they will definitely think so, but Saitou Dousan isn't ordinary at all."

"...Seeing through the predication that I have against him, and attacking us like what Kenshin did?"

"I think so too."

"But what if he has seen through this thinking of us, what can we do if he guards Gifu and not come out even if we have an overwhelming advantage of numbers. Last time, when Dousan battled with Oda Nobuna's father, the strategy "Kanoguchi strategy", didn't he demonstrate the success of guarding and making the enemy underestimate him?"

"Master, this is a battle between crafty old men. At such a battle, the one who thinks too much will be the one losing instead. And the one who is thinking too much now, is that Viper of Mino's" If you want to know as why, it's because Dousan has a reason why he has to fight with us ASAP."

Riding on the horse, Kansuke said slowly, "Right now, it's about time for the battle between Oda and Asai Asakura to begin at Omi's Anegawa. A daughter worrying for her father, a father too is worrying for her daughter, their feelings for each other will only cause both of them to be anxious."

"Will Oda Nobuna rush over here after the battle at Anegawa ends?"

"Exactly, so to Saitou Dousan, he has to force us to retreat before that happens. If Oda Nobuna let the enemy retreat and doesn't eliminate the Asai Asakura clans, the world will belongs to Master. Saitou Dousan who sees through this will have no choice but to attack us head on."

Though it sounds correct, but you who used even the feelings of a father and daughter is really a demon.

Shingen glance to the west as she sighed, as if she had remembered something.

"Seta is right ahead. I have seen the night sky, both stars of Oda Nobuna and Saitou Dousan were shining intermittently. Both of them had a destroyer with them and it will be hard for them to escape the fate of being destroyed."

"Fate? If us the Takeda clan have our own fate... No, you who survived miraculously at Kawanaka Island, isn't that some sort of fate too?"

"I'm sorry, I did not watch my own star. If I know my own fate, it will be hard for me to keep a calm mood, and it will cast a shadow whenever I make decisions."

Shingen narrowed her eyes.

At the other side of the mist, she could feel something moving.

Did you feel that, Kansuke?

The army of Gifu had came down from the mountain.

Saitou Dousan had chosen a head on battle as expected.

Though this is different from the time at Kawanaka island.

I did not split up my forces and send out a strike force.

The strongest, most capable Takeda cavalry are right here by my side now.

"It's a change of situation now. The first to strike wins, it's time for us the Takeda Clan to attack!"

"Please be more careful, Master. I sense a weird aura in the mist."

At the other side of the mist, there is a totally different "aura".

"Hmph, trap, huh? Cheap tricks, they can't be a threat in front of the Sanada ninjas of the Takeda clan!"

"No, it's not like that. This... isn't a samurai, nor a ninja, not even an omyouji... But this "aura" is frightening, just who is it!?"

At the other side when Kansuke was observing with bloodshot eyes.

As if cutting the mist apart,

A huge black horse rushed over, with huge trembles of the ground accompanying the hoof steps made by it.

And the one who rode on this black horse was a knight wearing golden armor covering her head to toe.

A golden armor shining like the sun.

On the chest and golden shield, a cross insignia was carved on it.

And another hand was holding an extremely large namban spear totally different from Japan spears.

The golden knight and black horse riding in the mist seems to have fused into one.

If Date Masamune was right here, she would have clapped her hands in joy and shouted, "Ohh, isn't that the black knight that was recorded in the book of revelations? Kukuku."

"What is that!?"

"A..A...A...A...A... monster appeared!?"

"Uwahhh, our souls will be sucked away if we met it's eye..."

The Takeda army's foot soldiers were panicking in an instant.

The soldiers of Kai are very strong, just one of them is able to fight 3 Owari soldier. But, they did not seem to have met namban people before.

So when the namban knight wearing a full suit of golden armor suddenly rushed out from the mist, the soldiers all treated it like a monster that should not exist in this world.

The Takeda foot soldiers who were famous for being "passive" were blown apart easily.

"St John's Knights, Giovanna, Lortez is here! Japan's samurais, if you have even a tinge of courage left in you, have a duel with me!"

John!? That is the name recorded in the Book of Revelations! Even the knight that was recorded in it had appeared!!

If Date Masamune were present in the Takeda camp, she would have said without hesitation, "Kukuku, you like to taste the power of my Jyakigan so much?" and would have accepted the duel with gusto.

But, facing a never seen before, inauspicious monster, none of the Kai soldiers who had no knowledge of the knights culture can have such a courage.

With a *Bham*, somewhere, some coward fired a shot.

Piang!!!!

The golden knight use the handle of the spear and deflected it easily.

With that as a start, the few arquebus squads of the Takeda clan start to squeeze their trigger one by one.

Giovanna who deflected these bullets chose to rush straight to Takeda Shingen.

But at this time, a bullet hit right on target at Giovanna's head.

"Yes, it's a head shot!"

"If it's a human, EH?!??"

....

Giovanna's movement had only stop for an instant.

After that, she had rushed onwards like nothing had happened.

No injuries.

"Though I praise your technological skills in mass producing arquebus in such a small amount of time, but... It's impossible to pierce my helmet at such a range!"

Uwahhhhh.

The Takeda clan who had strict discipline had fallen into a panic because of just a single knight.

Now is the time to test the "Undaunted like a mountain"

"With this as our base, launch a full assault at Saitou Dousan!" Shingen shouted out the order as she sat onto the bench that her aides had prepared.

"Kansuke, observe the strength of that person. And at the same time, tell the 4 generals that they are not to be provoked easily by the opponent."

"Understood."

"It's about time for the mist to disperse, order the cavalry to make preparations for charging ahead."

"Roger."

Though this strange warrior who had seemingly come from hell had snatch the first attack,

But, wars aren't won using such cheap ploys.

Compared to the despair felt when the army of Uesugi Kenshin suddenly appeared at the Hachiman of Kawanaka island, this is nothing.

The Takeda army had survived even such a battle.

And, there's a huge feeling overwhelming fear that was sprouting out from Shingen's chest.

Courage... Not exactly.

Recklessness... It's not that too.

Maybe it's only at such a time, when her concentration was focused on the battle in front of her, that Shingen can feel alive.

Kansuke's strategy had not been seen through.

Instead, it can be said that Saitou Dousan who had abandon the defense of Gifu castle and initiated the attack is the one who had fallen for the strategy and is being forced into a corner.

"Master, the invincible Takeda cavalry has finished preparations for charging!"

"Hmmm."

Kansuke believed firmly that he could win.

Shingen's trust for Kansuke wasn't shaken.

Just that.

What was added to Saitou Dousan's army wasn't just that metal samurai.

Bham.

BhamBhamBhamBham

"...Hmm!? What's that huge sound...!?"

"It's...It's arquebus. And the numbers, 50... No, it's more than a hundred, just when did they gathered such an amount, that damned Oda Nobuna."

"Master, the horses who aren't used to gunshots are frightened."

"Hmph, as one would expect from the Oda army who have control over Sakai. They are not opponents that I can eliminate instantly with the charging power of my cavalry... Form the fish scales formation!"

"Roger!"

"After suppressing the Oda, I will produce arquebus too. Though it's extremely difficult to implement it with the cavalry, but with the horses that scared, we can't fight anymore."

"Our numbers are at 30k, and the enemy is only at the thousands. We are at a complete advantage in numbers. I can forcefully destroy the enemy arquebus squads if I sacrifice 30% of my cavalry, but..."

"You are thinking about perfect victory again, Kansuke? The world is looking at this battle, only the victor of today's battle can be the real conqueror of the world. If possible, I too don't want to shed my soldiers blood..."

"I understand, if so, let us use my "Woodpecker strategy, changed." then."

"Now is the best chance to wash off the humiliation felt during Kawanaka island, Kansuke."

The kouga arquebus squads led by Takigawa Kazumasu combined together with the arquebus squads of Dousan shot together to frighten the Takeda cavalry.

The arquebus that were gathered at Gifu through the trade of Nobuna with Imai Soukyu over a long period, add that to what Kazumasu herself owns had already more than a few hundreds of them.

This is a huge amount that the Kai soldiers did not expect.

To let the horses get used to such a huge wave of gunshot sounds, even Shingen and Kansuke didn't have a way in such a short period of time.

Just that Kansuke or Shingen did not stop their push due to this unexpected outcome and had regained their composure in an instant.

During the wave of gunshots, the aides had erected multiple flags of "Furinkazan" in the main camp.

This is a silent declaration of Shingen for being determined to not retreat a step.

Standing at the side of Shingen, Yamamoto Kansuke laughed unafraid and said.

"Master, let me present the "Woodpecker strategy, changed.""

"Hmmm"

"I hadn't expect that we would be the ones to rush out to attack them, Mamutsuchi"

"Mamutsuchi?"

"That's you, kuku."

Compared to the Takeda army who had formed a huge "Fish scale formation" and is slowly advancing, the Saitou Dousan army at the foot of Mount Gifu is obviously lacking in numbers.

Just like a single wheat that will be swallowed by the immense sea at anytime.

"Takeda Shingen will definitely attack Gifu castle after crossing Kiso river through the mist. From what normal people would think, Shingen will definitely not use the woodpecker strategy that had failed in Kawanaka island. but because they can predict that I have seen through that, Shingen

will definitely do just that. Hmph, I can't let the Gifu castle that Nobuna-sama passed to me be filled with the flames of battle."

After sending Yoshiharu to Omi, Dousan had gave the order for the whole army to attack straightaway.

And then now, Dousan had gathered the hundreds of arquebus as the last hope and had stopped the advance of the Takeda cavalry with a ear-deafening blast of gunshots.

First, the golden knight Giovanna had succeeded in shaking the fighting intent of the foot soldiers, then the gunshots had successfully sent the cavalry that Takeda Shingen is proud of to a state of panic.

"Is it really ok to put everything we have right here, won't Gifu castle be empty?"

"Shingen won't be dumb enough to use the same "Woodpecker strategy" as at Kawanaka island, and though our numbers are smaller, but no one dares to split their forces into two if they have me as their opponent."

In actual fact, that is true, just from glancing, the army that Shingen is leading is around 30k.

She has committed all of her army that had she prepared for Kyo into this battle.

Kazumasu had once suggested to use the advantage of the arquebus to guard the castle for a long period of time, but Dousan did not agree.

Because if he used such a strategy, the cities at the foot of the mountain will definitely be destroyed.

These are cities that he had designed, build and seen grow. And Oda Nobuna who had succeeded Dousan's ambition had even shifted a part of Sakai's business here and changed those cities to become another important area for namban trade.

And, even the namban church that Nobuna is interested is under schedule for building.

No father could see their own "child" become a place of ruin.

"Now Nobuna herself is facing a tough battle, at such a critical period deciding the fate of the world, sending reinforcements to Gifu would

definitely be a fatal mistake. The reason for my existence is to sweep clean the path of Nobuna's conquering the world, so what I can do now is to force a retreat to Kai from Takeda Shingen ASAP!"

With such an objective, Dousan stepped onto the battlefield.

Of course, even if he had the intention to die without regrets, Dousan isn't someone who was reckless.

The golden knight Giovanna rushing through the mist, and using the gunshots to stop the advance of the cavalry, all was according to Dousan's predictions.

Dousan who had personally gone into the battlefield put down his arquebus, narrowed his eyes and said.

"Look, Shingen had pitched camp. Though we have attacked first, the reactions of the opponent seems very calm, it does not bode well for us...
*Cough*Cough*"

"A...Are you ok, Mamutsuchi. You coughed blood already."

"Somehow, I recalled "Battle of Kanoguchi", it was such a long time ago. Nobuna-sama's father, Oda Nobuhide had attacked over like Shingen. I had intentionally faked defeat as I retreated back to the castle, and then used the moment when he let down his guard to eliminate the whole of the Oda army."

For his ultimate nemesis, Nobuhide's daughter to actually inherit my dream, who would have thought of that at that time.

"Even If my life is forfeit, I will never let the castle behind me be wrapped up in battle, even if my opponent is Takeda Shingen or Yamamoto Kansuke."

Dousan glanced at the sky, though his eyes were lifeless, his tone was full of determination.

Only Kazumasu at his side used a soft voice that no one could hear and mumbled, "Geezer, it looks like your eyes will soon not see anything..."

"What should we do now? Though I want to send out a squad to cut off Shingen's retreat, we don't have the manpower, should we ask the arquebus squads to attack?"

"It's ok, Kazumasu-chan, I don't plan on getting you into dangerous situations. Since Shingen has pitched camp, we can go onto the next phase of our plans too. Now is the time for the soldiers that I have cultivated myself to step onto the stage. Guys, are you all prepared?"

Ohh! The cavalry under Dousan's answered and marched under the mist.

Are all of you old already, what a soft shout!

These cavalry warriors had been accompanying Dousan ever since he was an oil-seller at Kyoto, even when Dousan had revolted and seized Mino for himself, they were the heroes who had been with him all this while.

Even when Dousan and his son Yoshitatsu was at loggerheads at Nagara river, they did not abandon Dousan at such overwhelming disadvantages and stayed loyal to him.

"Spread out and rush into the enemy formation, try to spilt up the cavalry to weaken the defense surrounding Shingen. Our only chance is for that namban knight to get near to Takeda Shingen! If the one in front of you falls, forge ahead even if you have to step over his corpse, fight to the last one of you to get Shingen's head! Beware of her substitute, even if you have finished Shingen off, do not drop your guard. Because there might be another 1 or 2 Takeda Shingens coming out right away. I know it's a suicide mission but don't worry, I will join all of you guys very soon."

"Dousan-sama, even if it's hell, we swear to follow you."

"You have let us seen a beautiful future."

"Who would have thought a frivolous oil seller to be the father of the conqueror of the world, this is enough of a joke to make anyone laugh."

"Hmph, a suave youngster then has now become a dried up geezer."

"Have you done some guilty things, Dousan-sama?"

"You must have hurt many maiden's heart when you were young, right?"

"This must be heaven's punishment."

The old soldiers gave a cheerful laugh as they rushed forwards without a hint of hesitation.

"The only regret is not seeing the day that Yoshitatsu-dono and Dousan-dono reconcile."

There was someone who said that too.

"The blood flowing in Yoshitatsu's veins is that of my master that I had banished, the blood of the Tsuchizaki clan, so don't say such impossible things." Dousan said with a lonely smile.

"...Finally, let me be the bait to lure the Takeda army. If anything happens, Kazumasu, don't hesitate to retreat to the castle. If I let such a cute girl die, the world's no 1 frivolous guy. Yoshiharu will never forget me.
*cough*cough*

"You look frighteningly unwell, geezer. Leave this war to me, go and rest quickly."

"Haha, if I don't stand here, how can we lure the soldiers of the Takeda clan over?"

Like he doesn't even have the strength to squeeze the trigger, the flames of life of Dousan are slowly burning out.

"No, I can't die yet. Before forcing the Takeda clan to retreat, I can't die yet. No matter what I must see the gallant form of Nobuna conquering the world."

Dousan tried his best to smile for Kazumasu.

But,

The two eyes that weren't able to see anything had suddenly recovered.

This isn't because Dousan had recuperated.

But the sudden change of events giving Dousan despair at such a level that he had even forgotten about his own death.

At the top of the empty castle, Gifu, there were full of flags bearing the symbol "Tsuchizaki clan"

In an instant, Dousan understands that he had lost to Yamamoto Kansuke in terms of strategy.

Who would have thought,

Shingen had really used the "Woodpecker strategy" that had almost make her lose her whole Takeda army on me.

Just that the one who had conquered Gifu isn't Takeda Shingen's strike force.

If Shingen had really sent out a strike force, Dousan would definitely have noticed it no matter how dull his eyes had become.

The real identity of the sudden enemy that appeared,

Is the remnants of the Tsuchizaki clan that Dousan had banished from Mino.

And their head is undoubtedly,

"...Yoshitatsu....!"

He had been banished by Nobuna after objecting to surrender, his god-son Yoshitatsu who had hidden somewhere, he had now lead an army and erected countless flags at Nobuna and Dousan's dream castle, Gifu and giving out lots of cheers.

"I had not expected that big builded brat to betray us at such a moment. Uhh, I was too naive at that time!"

At the final moments, Dousan tasted the feeling of "Retribution"

"Though I was saved by Yoshiharu once, but it seems like I couldn't escape from the fate of being killed by my own son, Yoshitatsu."

Even if I have given my dream to Nobuna, these sins of mine had to be carried by myself in the end.

Dousan feels an annoying feeling that something in his lungs had broken down.

In his despair, he suddenly coughed out a huge amount of blood.

"Geezer!?"

"...It's been for naught, Kazumasu. I have lost to Yamamoto Kansuke who has once again used the "Woodpecker strategy", I'm afraid I can only die now."

Looking at the hopeless face of Dousan, Kazumasu can't think of any words to comfort him.

Even in this sengoku era where one's own flesh and blood can kill you, the things that is happening right now is being too cruel.

"Our army can't hang on much longer, hurry and escape Kazumasu. Run away right now."

In a distance, he can almost hear the taunting laughter of Yamamoto Kansuke.

The fierce battle of Anegawa is still continuing on.

The 3rd layer, Sagara Yoshiharu's camp is defeated.

The 4th layer, Shibata Katsuie's camp is chaotic.

Niwa Nagahide's camp, broken down.

Matsunaga Hisahide's camp, defeated.

Despairing info reached Inuchiyo who was observing the battle situation with Nobuna, but in such a chaotic battle, there is no way to authenticate the info.

The scenery in front of Nobuna's eyes, other than "Oda army, total disarray." there aren't any other words that can describe it.

If this goes on, not to mention sending out reinforcements to Viper...

The whole Oda army might be eliminated right here.

The Asai clan had already betrayed the Oda clan once, even if Nobuna choose surrendering for her retainers' lives, 9 out of 10 times, they won't be spared.

No, to surrender to an ex-comrade, the Asai Nagamasa who had once fought together to conquer the world, only that.....

"Asai Nagamasa is heading straight for the main camp, the 11th layer has just been breached, what's left is just the 12th layer and this main camp!"

"Dearuka."

The scout who had finished reporting collapsed onto the ground and didn't make any movement thereafter.

On his back were countless arrows.

"...We can only change our formation, Hime-sama. We must gather all our scattered troops and changed into the rounded formation for defense."

Maeda Inuchiyo who had always protected Nobuna at the side had emitted a moan-like sound.

"I understand, but that's impossible. We don't even know where is everyone now, let alone sending out messengers... Even if we send them out, we are only sending them to their deaths."

Nobuna and Inuchiyo raised their head in reflex and look at the winter sky.

It's not because they suddenly believed in Gods or Buddhas.

When humans are forced into a corner, they will normally raise their heads and pray at the sky in reflex.

The blue sky over their heads looks calm and beautiful in complete contrast to the bloody mess on the ground.

At the middle of the sky, a kite was flying high above.

"...Hime-sama, look!"

"That's... Saru's writing!"

The words are slanted and crooked.

But any soldier, be it Asai Asakura's army or Oda army, they could clearly understand the meaning of those words.

It's lucky too that the sky is devoid of clouds.

The words on the kite is very simple.

"I'M GOING TO RUB NOBUNA'S TITS NOW WAHAHAHAHAHA ~by Saru."

The first to notice the Kite and start burning with fury is Shibata Katsuie.

After reading Yoshiharu's unloyal, totally not seeing the mood, unheard of betrayal, Katsuie who had rushed in before without thinking and was isolated by hundred of soldiers was instantly enveloped with a flaming fury.

"Sasasasasaru!!! You hadn't learn your lesson after being banished to Ise!?!? To reveal your demonic monkey instinct at such a time!!!!
EVERYONE, OUR FOREMOST ENEMY FROM NOW ON IS SAGARA YOSHIHARU! HIME-SAMA'S CHASTITY IS MINE TO PROTECT!!!!!!!!!!!!!"

The momentum of Katsuie can't be stopped even by the numerous surrounding enemies that were on her.

Her aide that is following her threw a vase to her.

"Shibata-sama! Now!"

"Perfect! Secret technique, broken vase slash! Go to hell!!!!!!!!!!!!!"

Kiang

The flying vase was broken to pieces by Katsuie's full swing.

Biu

Biu

Biu

Biu

"Uwahh"

"Ahh!"

"Wahhhh!"

Under the rainfall of pieces, the surrounding enemies fell one by one.

The almost defeated Shibata squad broke out and gathered together again.

"Everyone, we must rush to Hime-sama's camp right nowwww! I must cut the head of Saru off!!!!!"

At the other side, Akechi Mitsuhide with her arquebus squad had finally secure a small hill as their base and with Niwa Nagahide saying "Rather than seperating and getting defeated, why don't we face our backs together and help each other out.", they discovered the kite in the sky

together and was instantly shocked with their jaws ajar, not knowing what to say at all.

"Wh...Wh...Wh...What is this!!? I...I...Is...Is...Isn't Sagara Yoshiharu-senpai supposed to be Juubei Mitsuhide's husband!?"

"Just seeing this is enough to say that the so-called husband is all a misunderstanding by Akechi-sama."

"Bu...But, to talk about rubbing Nobuna-sama's breasts or something at such a time, just what is that bastard Saru thinking!? Do...Don't tell me Senpai has gone crazy? Ah, I understand. It's because you can't hold the marriage with this beautiful and elegant Juubei, and under such despair, Senpai must have gone crazy... Senpai, don't give up!"

"*Sigh* If we let Sagara-dono run amok, not to mention waging wars, the whole Oda army will fall into a never seen before chaos. 3 points."

"Noooooooo, Senpai, nono, I must protect Nobuna-sama! Everyone, rush towards Nobuna-sama's camp now! We can still make it, we have to stop senpai who has become deluded from extreme sadness over not holding the marriage ceremony with Juubei!"

"Akechi-sama, now is a good chance to gather our whole army once again, 85 points."

The arquebus squad that Mitsuhide leads is skilled in attacking and they can easily break apart the enemy's formation.

Even if they are in a chaotic battle, they can still advance smoothly.

And the troops that Niwa Nagahide is leading are more skilled in defending like an iron wall than attacking.

With both of them matching each other, they successfully defeated the enemy and headed towards Nobuna's main camp.

"Well, he is something that can always think of something interesting."

After her own camp was breached, Matunaga Hisahide had used her own Houzouin spear skills to scatter blood all over the ground in this chaotic battle.

"I had already given up after the assassination of Shingen failed, but it looks like as long as Saru-kun is around, the life of the Oda clan won't reach it's end!"

Saying, Hisahide threw expensive tea sets at the enemy from the back of her horse without hesitation.

"Haha, let me accompany you guys for more time of killing. If this is the situation now, I must get back to Nobuna-sama's side now. Here, I'll will give these presents of hell to you guys then."

The Asakura army who had forgotten themselves while killing were attracted by these tea sets thrown to them.

"That's... quite an exquisite item."

"Compared to swinging our swords around, these are much more worthy."

"Such tea sets are worth the same as a province or fortress!"

"It's mine! That's mineeeeeee!"

At the back of Hisahide, a snatching battle erupts instantly.

Haha, what a bunch of sinful people, I had said "Presents of hell" already.

The face of Hisahide broke into a dark smile.

And then, at her back, there was a huge explosion.

The Asakura soldiers who were snatching for the tea sets were all blown to pieces by the explosives.

Those tea sets were full of explosives.

"Now, even if we gather everyone to the main camp and increase our defenses, we can't stop Asai Nagamasa who has become a demon. Sagara Yoshiharu, at such a hopeless situation, just how much fun can you bring me with that monkey intellect of yours?"

"Look, Hanbei-chan! The Oda clan's warriors are gathering at Nobuna's main camp slowly! With this, we can set up our formation again, we can fight once more!"

"Uhh, Yoshiharu-sama, please be careful to not let Shibata-sama cut off your head. That low reputation you have among the female camp of the Oda clan is going to drop to the bottom now."

"Don't mind it at all, Hanbei-chan! My reputation among the guys has been increased alot!"

"Yeah, commander!"

"Really, pluck up your courage and rub Hime-sama's breasts!"

"Just the breasts aren't enough! A kiss! You must get that reward of a kiss back!"

"Yeah, only by claiming the lips of Hime-sama can you appease the souls of the comrades who have died in Kanegasaki."

Through the tough battle at Kanegasaki, the heroic comrades that can now fight 1 to 10 had known about Nobuna's breaking of the promise of the kiss and banishment of Yoshiharu to Ise, they are now shouting, "You must kiss her this time!" and start cheering up.

"Brat, I find it hard to understand your passion for boobs!"

"But as long as it isn't our boss, it's ok for you to rub anyone's breasts."

"Those big breasts of grown women are totally devoid of beauty, I really don't understand why are you so obsessed with such things!"

"If you dare have any weird thoughts about the smooth flat tits of our boss, be careful of your life!"

Goemon's subordinates, the once thieves Kawanami clan were in abnormally high tension.

The soldiers who had despaired after hearing that Mikawa can't send reinforcements had somehow regained their morale and became ready to fight after seeing the kite flying high up in the sky.

"Commander Sagara, use this chance to go!"

"Use the situation and get the reward back!!!"

"Ohh! Leave it to me! We must teach that petty Nobuna, "Promises are not to be broken" such a saying! Wahahahaha!"

Whether if it's the cavalry or the foot soldiers, everyone rushed to the main camp with a serious face.

"Nya? It isn't a festival yet everyone seem to be motivated."

"Yoshiharu-sama seems half-serious too, uh-hh."

At the other side.

At the sides of the hill that resides Nobuna's main camp.

The soldiers who had been fighting alone everywhere had slowly gathered.

Most of the comrades in the Oda clan had understood the correct intentions of Yoshiharu's words and had set up defensive formations near the camp.

"I SAW YOU, SARUUUUUUU! DON'T YOU DARE TOUCH HIME-SAMA! DIEEEEEEEEEEE!"

"Wait, wait a minute, Katsue! This is a plan thought up by Hanbei-chan..."

"DO YOU THINK YOU CAN BLUFF ME!? SAYING SOMETHING LIKE RUBBING HI...HI...HI...HIME-SAMA'S BREASTS, YOU DON'T FEEL SATISFIED WITH MY BREASTS THAT ARE AS BIG AS A COW'S!? YOU RUBBED THEM LIKE YOU PLEASED.... YO...YOU ERO-SARU THAT DOESN'T REPAY HIS DEBTS OF GRATITUDE!!!!"

...It's just that a few famous warriors did not seem to notice Yoshiharu's intentions. All in all, Yoshiharu decided to forget about them and head to the main camp.

"Sagara-senpai, is it so terrible for you to not marry Juubei? ...Please, return to your sense, if this goes on, senpai is too pitiful. Through my principle of helping people, no matter what time it is, I Juubei will marry you! So, please return to the path of men, senpai!"

"Um, Juubei, why did you have that bride hairstyle at the battlefield!?"

"I said, I will sacrifice myself to save senpai! You who were forced to separate from Juubei and go to Ise yourself must be lonely, so lonely that you've become like this, senpai is just so pitiful."

"It's not like that! How can someone so smart like Juubei have such a misunderstanding, just now, if we had not gathered the army which was dispersed out, we would have been defeated, notice this already!"

"Sagara-senpai, there you go again, not being honest with yourself, senpai~"

"Don't hug me all of a sudden! This is a battlefield, at the times when men are being all fired up, if we were suddenly hugged by cute girls, we would lose our minds!"

"What are you saying, things like me being a cute girl? Though it's an obvious fact but Juubei is so happy!"

"I've said not to hug me already!"

With a *Bham*, Nobuna fired a shot to seperate Yoshiharu and Mitsuhide.

"Saru! Thanks to your ruse, we are safe for now. But the first 11 layers of the 13 layered formation have been breached, what's left now is this main camp and the 12th layer."

Nobuna who was sitting at the main camp was surrounded with sword weilding aides with Inuchiyo leading at some time, but their expressions are guarding against the Yoshiharu in front of them, and not Asai or Asakura.

"Nagahide, who is commanding the 12th layer?"

"The commander of the 12th layer is..."

Matsunaga Hisahide rode on the horse and said while holding a smoke pipe.

"Hehe, it's Tsuda Kanjuurou Nobusumi who has the same origins as you Nobuna-sama."

"Why is it that fellow of all people!?!?!?"

"He was the one who was pestering me saying that he wanted to help too, and since I couldn't take it anymore, I threw him to the last layer." Though Nobuna puffed up her cheeks with an angry expression, it was obvious that she was worried about her brother.

At the other side, Yoshiharu let out a howl.

"Don't know why, but Nobusumi has been thinking that he and Asai Nagamasa had really become husband and wife during the time he was in Omi. Don't tell me Nobusumi has awoken to interests of that area? Or is it

like the rumors of the modern world that the sengoku warriors all liked something like that!? No matter what, this is a worst case scenerio!"

"What the hell are you talking about, Saru?"

"Both of them are intertwined through love and hatred, I'm afraid that Nobusumi has made the resolve to stop Asai Nagamasa even if he dies, and is planning to tie his fate together with his camp!"

At the time when Nobuna was almost shouting, "How can this be?"

"Don't worry, I won't let Nobusumi do such silly things, I will protect him myself!"

Yoshiharu turned his horse around and sped through towards the frontlines of the battlefield, the 12th layer.

"Hanbei-chan, I leave the commanding of the troops to you, let everyone form the "Rounded formation"!"

"Un...Understood."

With a *Poof*, Goemon suddenly appeared on Yoshiharu's horse and hugged him tightly.

"I...I...I...I seem to have forgotten that Organtino-sama is still buried in the ground, Uhh~"

Though at the back, Hanbei was seemingly shouting something important, but due to the volume of her voice, Yoshiharu could not hear it at all.

"You seem to be used to riding horses now, Sagara-shi."

"Is that so? Haha, somehow I've mastered it."

"Tsuda-shi asked me not to tell anyone, but now I've had to say it. Asai Nagamasa is actually a lass."

"Wh...What!?"

"When she was seperated from Tsuda-shi, Nagamasa abanboned her female identity and chose the bath(path) that her father boped(hoped)! Sbhe hbad givben ubp hber owbn habppinebss for this war!(She had given up her own happiness for this war!)

I see, so that's why Nobusumi was so depressed!

Now that she says it, the reason why Hanbei agreed to the marriage wasn't a prank but because she had seen through Nagamasa's real identity from the start.

"Though Nobusumi that fellow had crossdressed and was married to a guy, but I had not noticed that manly expression that he had on him ever since he came back, so this is what happened!"

"I also know of it through a coincidence, after that, Tsuda-shi begged me to not tell his wife's secret to anyone no matter what. (begged me to not tell his wife's secret to anyone no matter what.)

"If it's exposed, the Asai clan who had strongly believed that Nagamasa is a guy might have collapsed immediately."

"He said that he couldn't ruin his beloved wife's life."

"Ahh, I can understand his feelings, how can he let the woman he loves fall into a crisis!? Whether it's me or Nobusumi, we have deep feelings for the female kind."

But with this, Nobusumi is more likely to sacrifice himself to stop Nagamasa.

If it's that Nobusumi who is caught between his admired Aneue and his beloved wife...

Carrying deep in his heart Nagamasa's secret, he planned to use his own life to stop the rampage of his wife.

"As long as the both of them live on, the hope for the Oda clan and the Asai clan to reconcile won't disappear, I must not let them die here." With such a determination, Yoshiharu shouted loudly.

"Stop joking, that fellow won't be able to act such a suave role! As long as one lives, he can get his hands on the happiness that had slipped away!"

"How persistent are you, Oda Nobuna. To have gathered your army and make the "Rounded formation"."

Till now, it is an overwhelming victory for Asai Asakura allied forces.

Under the two prong attack of the eastern Asai army and the western Asakura army, the formation that the Oda army had set up was broken

through. Standing at the foremost of the battlefield, Asai Nagamasa had already broken through the 11th layer and is currently soaked with blood.

Just a little more, after breaking through the last formation in front of me, the Oda clan's main camp will be right ahead.

But at the last part, the elements that could stop Nagamasa who had advanced like a demon started to slowly appear.

First, the Oda army who was in total disarray and was fighting for themselves had gathered at the sides of the main camp like being sewn up by an invisible thread and had set up a strong "Rounded formation".

And, this last layer doesn't seem to be so easy to break through.

To Nagamasa who had easily broken through the camp of even the fierce warrior, Shibata Katsuie, this had already far surpassed her imagination.

The total amount of troops in the 12th layer is around 800.

From the situation where she can see, the formation is extremely common.

There aren't elaborate traps nor large amounts of arquebus

Of course, the Oda clan could not possibly have another extremely courageous warrior guarding the camp.

But, this common camp had deflected Nagamasa's attacks twice.

Looking at the enemy's camp on a hill, Nagamasa bit her lips and said, "Why are those fellows so adamant to this extent?" while she gathered her cavalry and formed a piercing formation again.

"If I don't break through this camp, the "rounded formation" is going to complete. If that happens, cutting off Oda Nobuna's head will become an impossible task."

"Who would have thought that you can do things to such an extent, Asai Nagamasa? As expected of a renowned warrior, I'm so relieved that you aren't my enemy."

At the last period of time, Asakura Yoshikage suddenly appeared at Nagamasa's side.

"How about we pass this camp and use the time now that the "rounded formation" isn't complete to attack it's sides? From the banners, Shibata

Katsuie is at the northern east side and Niwa Nagahide is at the northern west side building a new camp, if we let them finish their defensive preparation, it's almost impossible to attack their main camp."

"Asakura Yoshikage, to you who had insisted on capturing Oda Nobuna alive, what you just said are subtle."

"There's nothing subtle about it, I just feel that you won't be able to break through this camp. There's an abnormal aura surrounding that camp, if we can't attack the main camp of the Oda army, we can't talk about capturing Oda Nobuna alive, can we?"

"Won't be able to break through!? I'm already a demon now! Just wait for me to break through it and come over slowly!"

Asai Nagamasa decided, "Rather than passing god-sister to this man, I will finish her off.", and once again filled herself with fighting intentions of despair and rushed down the hillside.

"Everyone, follow me! This is our last battlefield!"

The Asai cavalry responded straightaway and after a beast-like roar, they followed Nagamasa with a charge.

Here it comes.

This isn't like the spear stab from the weakest Owari soldiers, here it is again.

"Even if I die..."

"...here..."

"I will never let you guys pass!"

Why are these fellows be adamant to such an extent... Nagamasa swung her katana and swung at the heads of the soldiers who had formed a spearing formation.

Towards the centre of the camp, the location of the commander of the 12th layer.

Rushing over to cut down his head.

Just rush over like this.

My heart, is already dead. Whether it's the past, or the future, I've abandoned them all.

But...

Just this one person...

This person that she can't abandon no matter how much she wants to is standing right there.

"I'm Oda Nobuna's brother, Tsuda Kanjuurou Nobusumi, I will never let you go over to Aneue!"

I should have abandoned these feelings of mine.

To protect the Asai clan, I have to give this person up even if I have to endure this agonizing and excruciating pain.

But,

"Oichi, if you want to take Aneue's head no matter what, then cut my head off first! I Kanjuurou Nobusumi who has been asked to lead the 12th layer will not retreat even if I'm the last person standing!"

Wearing armor, Nobusumi riding a white horse rushed towards Nagamasa with a pale face.

His hand that hold the katana was trembling...

"Oichi, since you have chosen to fight for your father, then I can only choose to stay here and die for Aneue! Aneue and Saru-kun have once saved my life, right now, my life exists for them....."

How weak...

Such a relaxed posture, weak waist, no matter what happens, he won't be able to kill the demon Saruyashamaru.

"If possible, how I wish to die by Kanjuurou's hands."

The "Oichi" in Nagamasa's heart cried.

But the seasoned body reacts naturally against the nearing enemy.

The sword in Nagamasa's hands slashed at the front legs of Nobusumi's white steed.

Nobusumi's body fell from the horse.

"I'm sorry."

Nagamasa wanted to swing around Nobusumi and ride on.

But, Nobusumi who had fallen to the floor did not give up as the katana on his hands stabbed at Nagamasa's steed.

"How can I let you pass!"

Like squeezing the last bit of strength in his body, Nobusumi stood up.

"!"

Asai Nagamasa reflexively wanted to cut off Nobusumi's arms.

But she couldn't do it.

Just like the time when she had to betray the Oda clan and chose to live on as Asai Nagamasa...

There's something in her heart that stopped Nagamasa.

I can't slash it no matter what.

Nagamasa finally noticed, she had not chosen anything at all.

"The courage to make a decision, the courage to abandon, I don't have it at all."

To kill and abandon my father, to kill and abandon my own husband, I can't do any of it.

I don't know even who I am anymore, why was I born, who should I love, who should I cherish, I know nothing anymore. I can't go on, my body can't move, there's only darkness in front of me.

"KANJIUROU, I'M NOT THE OICHI THAT YOU KNOW OF ANYMORE! LEAVE NOW!"

So it's like this.

What I really want, other than this weak man's smile who seems to understand and accept everything, there is none in this world.

Right now...

Right now, it's already... too late.

"How can I leave!? I'm your husband, Oichi! Since you want to remove the existence of Oichi, and live on as Asai Nagamasa, then kill me! Only by killing, will the Oichi in my heart....."

Will the Oichi in my heart live on, just when Nobusumi wanted to say that.

His abdomen was kicked by the horse and the weak body of Nobusumi was once again lying on the ground.

His whole body was soaked with his blood, his wrist is broken, but in Nobusumi's eyes right now, there's only Nagamasa.

It isn't a look full of hatred.

But a look as if he was looking at a fleeting dream.

Just when he had almost caught it, it had slipped away from his hands.

That disdain and pitiful eyes...

The utterly hurt Nobusumi could no longer stand up.

"Kanjuurou."

The cavalry that had all turned into demons had rushed over by now.

"Tsuda Nobusumi-sama, your head is mine!"

"Prepare yourself!"

"Rest in peace!"

Spears,

Katanas,

Countless weapons flies towards Nobusumi who was still trying to crawl himself towards Nagamasa despite all his injuries...

"ST...STOP, STOPPPPPPPPPPPPPPP!"

"Don't kill Nobusumi! Asai Nagamasa!"

Just when Nagamasa wants to shout out...

Under the smoke screen that Goemon had thrown out, Sagara Yoshiharu reached.

Nagamasa cried wanting to use her own body to protect Nobusumi who was going to be killed by her own retainers.

Before that, Yoshiharu had rushed between Nagamasa and the Asai clan's retainers.

"Why didn't you make the decision!? You who are undecided could never abandon the most important person to you! This half-ass resolve won't gain you the world. You who wages this meaningless war, letting your own subordinates die for no reason, Asai Nagamasa you big idiot...!"

"Shut up, Saru! How can you know the things I'm going through!? You know absolutely nothing about me!"

Yoshiharu's eyes were shining brightly as he shouted loudly, "I KNOW!"

The hesitation in your heart...

The agony in your heart...

At this time,

Goemon appeared behind Yoshiharu, on her back was the semi conscious Nobusumi.

"...You are Oichi... To me, you will forever be my Oichi..."

The voice of Nobusumi was so soft that it's almost inaudible.

But Nagamasa could hear it clearly.

"Commander, what should we do now!?"

"Please get a grip!"

"Oda Nobuna's main camp is right ahead!"

But Asai Nagamasa said,

"...I...can't go on anymore... I'm sorry...! I... can't fight on like this....!"

In front of her retainers that trusted her, Nagamasa lowered her head and got down from the horse.

Her face was already filled with tears.

I don't want to show such an expression to my subordinates.

This tear-filled person is no longer Saruyashamaru, and will never be acknowledged by the retainers.

"I had known from the start that the dream I'd chosen, the path that I would walk had been decided, but right now, I'm just a hopeless coward."

At the final stages of "Battle at Anegawa", the Asai army who had the overwhelming advantage had suddenly broken apart in front of the main camp of Oda army, the reason being Asai Nagamasa had lost all intentions to fight, though no one can understand why.

"Saru-kun, Aneue, danger."

"Stop talking, Nobusumi, you are already so injured."

But the Nobusumi who was on Goemon's back used his last bit of strength and said.

"For our army to form the "rounded formation" and start preparing, the defenses of the main camp will definitely be weaker. Saru-kun, when Oichi retreats, Asakura Yoshikage will definitely not give up, and that guy is much more dangerous compared to Oichi. I'm very worried about Aneue's safety."

"You are saying that Yoshikage will go to Nobuna's main camp himself!?"

"After he finds out that he can't break through directly, that person will most likely choose to sneak in with the help of a ninja. *Cough*Cough*"

Damn it, Hanbei-chan is leading my corps, and the only one who is staying at Nobuna's camp is Inuchiyo!? Wait a minute, is even Inuchiyo leading the aides and have they started preparations of their own!?

I leave Nobusumi to you, Goemon! Don't let him die!

Yoshiharu roared while steering his horse as he sped towards Nobuna's camp.

"Wait, it's too dangerous for you to go alone, Sagara-shi."

But at this time, Yoshiharu can no longer hear the worrying words of Goemon.

Once he recalled the abnormal eyes Asakura Yoshikage had on Nobuna, Yoshiharu started shivering with fright.

"To bring Nobuna back to his house and change beautiful clothes on her everyone, and treating her like his own mother... That bastard is a pervert! Crazy pervert!"

You gotta be joking!

You gotta be joking!

I haven't even kissed Nobuna!

She is very important.

To me, she is irreplaceable.

How can I let that bastard succeed!!!

"Don't tell me, don't tell me, Nobuna, is waiting for me! You gotta be joking! NOBUNA!"

"Oi Saru, somehow, the Asai clan has retreated! It's our victory!" At a corner of the "rounded formation" Katsuie laughed while waving at Yoshiharu, but now isn't the time to bother about her.

The instant he had confirmed that Inuchiyo was standing by Katsuie's side, Yoshiharu felt like his whole body had fallen into an icy lake.

Please, let me reach there in time!!!!!!

"Wait a minute, Saru!!? Oi! Don't you dare ignore me!!!"

The situation continued like an unstoppable gear.

For a chance of surviving, Yoshiharu launched a kite full of disrespectful words to the sky.

Due to this, the Oda army which was dispersed and was close to being eliminated had gathered at the sides of Nobuna's main camp and had set up a "rounded formation".

Like a demon pushing ahead, the unstoppable Asai Nagamasa chose to retreat to the other side of Anegawa due to being unable to kill her beloved

Tsuda Nobusumi, but Nobuna who is currently alone in the main camp did not know of that.

Nobuna had just ordered Inuchiyo to lead her aides to join the "rounded formation."

All of the forces that could be utilized had been throw into the battle foray.

Right now, both armies are at a situation where they can't pull anymore punches.

It had gradually become an enduring battle.

The hatred of the Oda soldiers who were almost eliminated at Kanegasaki due to the betrayal.

And the fighting spirits of the soldiers of the Asakura army who were thinking, if we escape now, we won't have any tomorrow left.

They clashed together.

Under this cold and clear sky, the water of the Anegawa was dyed red.

If the Asai clan hadn't betrayed them, now...

Thinking about such meaningless things, Nobuna suddenly feel weak.

"How is Kanjuurou now, since Saru had personally gone there, at least his life should be saved."

The roars and shouts of the armies rang out in the tent.

Right now, only Nobuna herself remains in the main camp.

Nobuna who was sitting in the huge tent alone couldn't help but feel the solitude of a sengoku daimyo... No, it's a more subtle feeling.

"How strange, I seem to have felt such a thing before."

That is after hearing that there's a dragon god appearing in the pond, but was assaulted by Imagawa Yoshimoto's soldiers on the way there...

It was the same that time, in the deserted tent, a huge amount of enemy soldiers suddenly appear...

Suddenly,

Nobuna could feel someone approaching from the back.

"Inuchiyo?"

Saying, Nobuna turned her head.

No,

It isn't Inuchiyo.

That strange aura, it can't be wrong.

"Asakura Yoshikage is here. It was a hasty decision so I didn't prepare anything, but I have specifically come here to bring you back to my house in Ichijodani."

"!?"

The man approaching from the back use his hands to cover Nobuna's mouth.

Wanting to pull out the katana beside her, but it was stopped immediately by that guy with another hand, from the hand that was grabbed, a sharp pain almost like being broken was felt.

"How is this possible, how can this be possible? This man had sneaked in here, this is too crazy!?"

Asakura Yoshikage disguised himself as a foot soldier of the Oda clan and had walked brazenly into the main camp of Nobuna using the chaos.

On his waist, there was the head of a never seen before warrior.

"This man who is now a head was one of my advisors. With a substantial contribution, even an unknown foot soldier can see the commander in chief, that's a bad habit, Nobuna. As a princess daimyo, you are so lacking in cautiousness... I think it's needed for me to teach you a little."

"!?"

To enter the camp, he had even cut off the head of a retainer that had followed him...!?

"Unbelievable, this is too crazy! And after sneaking in, why didn't he take my life!? Release me, let me go! Gross!"

In the violent tussle, Nobuna was pushed down onto the floor forcefully.

With bloodshot eyes, Asakura Yoshikage had brashly pushed himself onto Nobuna's delicate body.

Their eyes met.

Nobuna can only feel a wave of cold from all over her body as she start shivering uncontrollably.

Asakura Yoshikage had the noble's standard proper features, but in those bloodshot eyes of his, there was a crazy look in it.

It looked like it was looking at Nobuna, yet it was so hollow.

"So beautiful, even your breath was fragrant. As expected, you are different from other women, the hatred and killing intent of these eyes, they are so full of unwavering determination. Haha, HAHAAHAHAHA!"

The place near her liver was suddenly given a violent punch.

Nobuna felt breathless.

But she was still using her teeth and biting Yoshikage's hands to resist.

Soon, both sides of her face was slapped.

"Uhhh, ah...ahhh."

At this time, Nobuna could only feel paralyzing fear deep into her bones.

Because it was unable to accept the sudden situation, her whole body felt powerless under fear.

"I have no interest whatsoever in war, the only reason why I'm so adamant is because of you. Nobuna, I want you to become my woman!"

"What, f...for that stupid reason, just how many have died?"

"It's an honor to die for their master, though I should bring you back first, but I can't endure it anymore. I'm going to make you my woman right here... You should still be a virgin, right? Can you understand my intentions, you are going to be planted with my seed, and be impregnated with my child, at this battlefield of Anegawa!"

"NOOO, STOP!!!"

"Be honored, you are the first woman for me to have such a feeling other than "The tale of Genji", for the sworn enemies in the battlefield to be

united as one, even in the tale of Genji, such a situation does not appear in it, this is the extreme of frivolous-ness!"

Yoshikage opens his mouth and wants to use his tongue to lick the smooth face of Nobuna.

Save me...

Save me, father.

Save me from this man, Viper.

But, father isn't around anymore.

Viper is currently fighting with Shingen.

Right now

The one that can rush here to save me...

The one that I hope to save me...

"SARU! YOSHIHARU!"

"YOU BASTARDDDDDDDDDDDDDDDDDDDDDDDDDDDD!"

He made it.

At that instant when the first kiss of Nobuna was about to be taken, Yoshiharu made it.

The fury that makes him not know where he is or what he is doing exploded.

To Yoshiharu who wasn't used to hating people and had been sincere to everyone, this fury that can scorch everything is a first for him.

He could feel his heart beating violently, as if it was going to rip out of his chest.

Yoshiharu used all the strength in him and kicked the belly of Asakura Yoshikage, and at the same time when he was kicked away from Nobuna's body, he violently swung his fists on his face.

Swinging, swinging, swinging his fist non-stop!

But though Asakura Yoshikage had a pale face of a noble, he was a healthy and big build man.

Though his face had received a few of Yoshiharu's punches, he had not recoiled at all.

He grabbed hold of the opening between the interval of Yoshiharu's punches and acted on it.

Not just straightening his body, he even counterattacked with his punches.

In his fury, Yoshiharu had even lost his ability to dodge.

His jaws received Yoshikage's punch right on target.

When he was landed on the floor, his stomach received a kick right away.

But, the Yoshiharu now had even forgotten pain.

Only this guy...

"OHHHHHHHHHHH!"

Yoshiharu used his own head and knocked towards Asakura Yoshikage's abdomen.

"You are the monkey that Nobuna's keeps. You are just a lowly monkey yet you lust after your own master, don't you think it's pathetic!?"

Yoshikage tried to steady his legs, wanting to force the Yoshiharu on his armor down onto the floor, but Yoshiharu did not let go of this chance and gave Yoshikage's jaw a headbutt with a raise of his head.

And then, Yoshiharu let out a roar that even deafened the shouts of the battlefield and pushed Yoshikage to the ground, and started hitting him like how children fight.

'BASTARD!!!! WHAT DO YOU THINK YOU ARE DOING TO MY WOMAN!!!!'

But the strongest reaction to this roar of Yoshiharu wasn't Asakura Yoshikage who was shouting, "YOU TRASH!!!!"

"Wa...Wait, what do you think you are saying, Saru!?"

But Nobuna whose body had finally reclaimed it's freedom.

The look of being in the edge of tears under the assault of Yoshikage had totally vanished after hearing that, the current condition of Nobuna is flushing red as big droplets of sweat start dropping down.

"A...Ar...Ar...Ar...Are you an idiot, h...ha...h...ha...ha...has your brain finally b...b...br...br...br...broken down!? Wh...Wh...W...Wh...Who... is y...yo...yo...yo...you...your wo...wo...wo...wom...woman!? Do...Don..Do...Don't say su...su...such ba...bas...base...baseless words yo...yo...your...yourself! Or else I'll e....ex...exe...exe...exec...execute you!"

"Wa...Wait, Nobuna! I seem to have said something just now, but that was due to becoming over-excited when I'm at the battlefield! Forget it! Don't think of it as real! I did not say anything just now!"

"SHUT UP! N...No...No...Now you tell me to f...fo...for...for...forget it, how is that possible!? Huh? That wasn't the truth just now, you are just saying nonsense? What the hell is that!? T...T...T...To...To...To have played with my p...pu...pur...pure maiden heart, bastard... "My woman demonic Saru", u...un...un...unf...unfor...unforgivable!!!!"

"Why did you unsheathe your sword!? Do...Do...Don...Don't come over! Ca...cal...cal...calm down!"

"H...H...HO...HO...HOW CAN I CALM DOWN NOWWWWWWWWW!? DUE TO YOUR IRRESPONSIBLE WORDS! MY EARS HAD RECEIVED DAMAGE THAT CAN'T BE HEALED OVER A LIFETIME! AH HH, AS EXPECTED, I CAN'T FORGET THAT DISGUSTING WORDS NO MATTER WHAT! TAKE RESPONSIBILITY AND LET ME CUT YOU DOWN!"

"Wait! Even if you really want to cut me down, that should be later, right now we must catch Asakura Yoshikage!"

"...Now that you mention it, there seems to be such a person around."

"It's not "there seems to be such a person around", right!? You were so frightened to being closed to tears when being pushed down to the floor!"

"I didn't cry! Hmph, e...even if you hadn't come, I would have finished a fellow like him in a second, piece of cake!"

"Anyway, oi, Asakura Yoshikage is missing! He has escaped! It's all your fault!"

"It's your fault! It's all because you said such strange things!"

"Huh? To have overreacted to that extent, unpopular girls are so pathetic!"

"I think I should just cut you down~!"

When the two of them was blushing fiercely and acting out a couple skit, the totally ignored Asakura Yoshikage covered his swollen face and escaped secretly.

And then,

At this moment,

The main camp have Nobuna and Yoshiharu, the both of them only.

"My...My...My woman My woman My woman"

Nobuna shivered, while crying, she keep repeating the words.

Even with big breathes, she can't stop the rumbling in her heart.

Only till now did the feeling of "I've been saved." really seep out, she felt her ankles getting soft and almost fell like collapsing onto the ground again.

At this time, Yoshiharu hugged Nobuna tightly.

"J...Ju...Ju...Just now, what the hell did I sayyyyy!? I whose period of having no girlfriends being equal to my age to have said s...su...su...such words, so humiliating!!!"

He doesn't know what more there is to do...

But he finally understands one thing.

Not by using his brain, but through his heart, his feelings and his soul, he utterly understands.

At that instant when he saw that Asakura Yoshikage was going to taint his most important Nobuna,

"I love this fellow... Without any relation to the setting of this girl being the female Oda Nobunaga, I hopelessly love this Nobuna... this "Kichi""

Right now, even if he rationally tells himself "This is impossible", it's already useless.

Though Nobuna uttered a "Ah", but when she raise her head to look at Yoshiharu's face, there was a gentle smile never seen before on her face.

Long eyelashes.

Is it because she had almost cried out, her eyes seemed a little swollen.

This fellow,

Just how cute can she be!?

As expected of the world's no 1

I can only admit that.

Other people might not know this, but other than this fellow's face, her character or other areas are all messed up, she had a bunch of bad points.

But, but to me, she is the world's no 1

I'm not going to give her to anyone else!

If Nobuna like other guys due to her own wish, it's ok. A one sided love like Asakura Yoshikage can dream on snatching Nobuna's lips!

Only I!

Only I have the right to snatch Nobuna's first kiss!

No, whether it's a right or reward, it does not matter anymore!

"No...Nobuna!"

"W...Wh...Wh...Wha..>What? Don't use so much strength, i...it...it...it hurts."

"I'm t...ta...ta...ta...taking the reward! That Retreat of Kanegasaki and this time, together!"

"To...Together, what do you mean? D...Don't tell me just a kiss won't be enough to satisfy you!? I...Im..Im...Imp...Impossible, definitely not possible! T...Th...Th...This is a battlefield!? If I stripped off my namban armor, it will be too dangerous, umm, s...sa...sa...san...sand will get into it."

"Two kisses, don't force me to say such an embarrassing thing! Anyway, what were you fantasizing just now!?"

"Yo...You are the one who is fantasizing!"

"There's no more time! I...It's ok, right!? I'm going now! Don't you bite with your teeth!"

"Yo...Yo...You too."

While shivering, their lips gradually get closed to each other, and at that instant when they almost touched...

Swoosh

A spear forced itself between the faces of both of them with frightening speed.

"Uwahh!? So dangerous!!"

"...Are there more enemies!?"

"It's m...m....m...me, Hime-sama!!!! LI...LI...LI...LISTEN, SARU!!!!!! YOU DARE, YOU DARE TO CALL HIME-SAMA, "MY WOMAN" AHHHHHHHH~! YOU DESPICABLE, LEWD, AUTHORITY OVERSTEPPING DEMONIC UNORTHODOX MONKEY!!!!!! I WILL NOW EXERT DIVINE PUNISHMENT TO DESTROY YOUR DEMONIC EXISTENCE!!!!

Somehow, Shibata Katsuie shouted, "UWAHHHHH" and rushed into the camp with a furious expression.

"Wait Katsuie! Right now we have to chase Asakura Yoshikage, he must still be nearby!"

"SHUT UP! YOU MONKEY-SKIN CLAD WOLF~! I CAME TO LOOK BECAUSE IT LOOKED STRANGE, BUT I DIDN'T EXPECT YOU TO DO SUCH A THING WHEN WE AREN'T AROUND~! ASKING US TO FORM THE "ROUNDED FORMATION" IS BECAUSE YOU CAN ATTACK HIME-SAMA CONVENIENTLY, RIGHT!?!?!?"

Looks like Katsuie can't chase after Asakura Yoshikage at all.

"All in all, Hime-sama, leave here quickly! I will now cut this unloyal and despicable Saru to pieces!!"

"Wa...Wait, Riku. Compared to this, how is the situation now?"

"That's it, now is still in the middle of the war, right, Katsuie?"

"The battle had ended! What's left is just to conquer Odani castle!"

"EHH!?"

At this time,

The important retainers of the Oda clan walked into the main camp.

"Uhhhh, to let Nobuna-sama meet with such a thing is Hanbei's lifetime failure, Asakura Yoshikage has escaped...."

"After the "rounded formation" was completed, our defenses were hardened. First, under Nobusumi's pressure, Asai Nagamasa retreated without a fight, followed by Asakura Yoshikage leaving his command to someone else and disappearing. Right now, the Asai clan and Asakura clan have totally dispersed and have escaped towards the opposite coast of Anegawa. As long as we use this opportunity and push on with all our forces, we can win! 99 points."

"It's a pity that we allow that Asakura Yoshikage fellow to escape."

"Nobuna-sama, now is the best chance to remove Asai's clan's Odani castle. In such a situation, it won't be difficult at all to destroy them! Give us the order to attack!"

"Nya, nya, what a beautiful turn of tides, let's use this momentum and conquer even the Ichijodani castle." (and conquer even the Ichijodani castle)

"No matter what, please let Juubei Mitsuhide be the vanguard! Let me conquer Odani castle to use it as a marriage gift to my Danna-sama."

Though Juubei started saying things that ignores the atmosphere totally by herself, but all in all, the Oda clan had achieved victory in the "Battle at Anegawa".

"Hime, the world almost belongs to you, if you continue to pursue Asai Asakura allied forces, it will be full marks, we must never let them return to recuperate! As long as we conquer northern Omi and Echizen using this high morale, even if Gifu were to be conquered by Takeda Shingen..."

Nagahide's suggestion is correct.

But looking at Nobusumi who was wrapped full of bandages and sitting in a corner silently...

Nobuna hesitated to give the "pursue" order.

So it's like this.

During the days I don't know, Nobusumi and Asai Nagamasa had been in such a deep marriage.

And the places that are currently in battle, isn't just Anegawa.

Gifu's Dousan had been struggling on with low amounts of manpower.

Though they have Takigawa Kazumasu's reinforcements, they shouldn't be defeated so easily, but...

If the enemy is the sengoku's strongest, Takeda Shingen,

I'm afraid he won't last much longer.

"Saru"

Nobuna used her big eyes that seems to burn with flames to look at Yoshiharu and said,

"Besides not sending any reinforcements, what else did Dousan said, I know there is something else. Why did you avoid my glance, what are you hiding from me!?"

"I...I don't know what you are talking about."

"If you don't tell me, I will hate you forever."

"I...I have such a resolve."

"Saru, I have said so already, my own future, I will choose it myself. So I beg you, please tell me."

Nobuna seems to be at the edge of tears.

Being looked at by such sincere and tearful eyes, Yoshiharu can feel his heart beating even faster.

There's no helping it, I'm not used to lying.

Yoshiharu sighed, "This is what you say so yourself."

"....Viper doesn't have long to live, he has a very serious lung disease. I'm afraid he can't last through the new year. The hidden meaning of not sending out reinforcements is that it's too late even if you do so. If you don't vanquish Asai Asakura right now, the job of conquering the world will

be delayed substantially, this is the one thing that Dousan geezer is afraid the most! For a dying person like himself, if you make a wrong decision, you... no, the Oda clan will walk on an even more difficult path... This isn't just your trouble, the increase of battles itself will cause more innocents to lose their lives for nothing."

"I... I see."

Nobuna can't endure finally as tears like pearls dropped non-stop from her big eyes.

Right now, no one can say anything.

The decision must be made by Nobuna herself.

To send reinforcements to Gifu, or to pursue the Asai Asakura allied forces.

Oda Nobuna felt troubled.

She who was troubled in her heart can't help but hug her own head as she lowered it.

She can't make up her mind.

And this painful appearance of hers were reflected deeply into the retainer's eyes.

"Nobuna, I think there are things I must say first. If you choose to save Dousan, the dream of conquering the world will become far and distant. There are lots of threats that you have not of heard before, if you let Asai Asakura allied forces go, then they will all jump out and become our enemies, at that time, we will be surrounded by enemies."

Soldiers dying for this meaningless war will only increase the scar in your heart.

Once he thought of this, Yoshiharu himself felt agony.

Even if he is kicked away after, he must lead Nobuna to make the correct decision right now.

"Just like what Goemon has said, if he really wants everything, and not give up on anything, then maybe at the last part, he won't have anything... No, it's not like that, there must be something else. If he works harder, there might be a way to save both Dousan and conquer the world...."

But that is an impossible dream.

Whether Nobuna went or not, Dousan can't escape the fate of dying, no, maybe he had already...

And,

If she chose pursue, it would mean the same as giving the death sentence to Nobusumi's beloved Asai Nagamasa.

When the elderly Dousan is dying for his god-daughter, she herself is killing her brother's most important person...

How can she do such a thing.

Nobuna suddenly raised her head, and shouted loudly.

"....Full force, to Gifu..."

Hime-sama! The retainers had all let out moans and want to stop.

"Everyone! We must help Viper now!"

"Hime-sama, do you plan to forsake the world!?"

Niwa Nagahide who had usually put on a gentle smile had become serious as she put on a strict expression and blocked Nobuna's path.



Nagahide hold the sword's hilt and asked Nobuna.

"Who do you think the soldiers shed blood for in this Anegawa? For everyone, they only have one life! The people who died today had parents and siblings too! But they have given Hime-sama their precious life without hesitation for Hime-sama's dream of conquering the world! But Hime-sama you are actually..."

But her last words became nothing.

Nagahide himself understands.

If she continues on, it means she wanted Nobuna to forsake her human heart, to kill off the her that is a girl.

Such words, she can't say it out.

"I'm sorry."

Nobuna said, and ran herself towards Mino.

Like not wanting to see her current expression, she pulled down her namban hat and covered her tearful face.

"Sagara-dono, right now, only you can stopped Hime-sama, if it's you..."

But, Yoshiharu had no plans to stop Nobuna.

"Let us follow her in silence. It's true that with this, the world will have slipped through our hands again, but so what? It's ok if we can get it back, if we retainers work 10 times harder, the world will one day be Nobuna's still, but now, compared to the world...."

"....It's more important to let Hime-sama maintain her human heart. I understand what you mean, Sagara-dono....."

"Nagahide, that fellow isn't honest with herself. If we just leave her alone, she will really run to Gifu herself. Really, I have barely let her out of my sight and she is being assault by Asakura Yoshikage, and suddenly running to Dousan. What a worrisome girl, we mustn't let her be alone."

"Yes, we will lead the whole army to follow Hime-sama. I will pray in my heart that this decision will one day be full marks."

The battle of Anegawa ended right here.

Because of the sudden retreat of Asai Nagamasa and disappearance of Asakura Yoshikage, the Oda army turned the tides and achieved victory.

But, there wasn't any pursue attempt.

Both parties had paid a big price, but no one gave the final blow.

The battle is still continuing

The time when Nobuna bites her lips as she sped towards Gifu, was the midnight of December 23th.

When the Tsuchizaki clan erect the flags at Gifu castle, the "Battle at Gifu" had already end.

Whether it's Yamamoto Kansuke,

Or Takeda Shingen,

Even Saitou Dousan.

Everyone in the battlefield had thought so.

At the back of Saitou Dousan, that is his god-son Saitou Yoshitatsu who looked upon him as his sworn enemy. At the front of him, there was the huge army of Takeda Shingen whose numbers far surpassed him.

Dousan who had not cared about his critical illness and endured on had not accepted such a situation and as he exclaims, "Looks like this is the end for me." he coughed out blood and almost collapsed on the spot.

But...

Yamamoto Kansuke who was standing resolutely under the banners of "Furinkazan" had suddenly paled.

After that, Yamamoto Kansuke kneeled in front of Shingen.

Yes.

There was an unexpected event happening on the battlefield.

Ever since being banished by Nobuna and disappearing, Saitou Yoshitatsu had been gathering an army secretly with his close retainers.

Yamamoto Kansuke, who saw through Saitou Yoshitatsu's ambition had secretly passed him an elite cavalry squad and a extraordinary plan.

And that plan is...

In the Battle of Gifu, Saitou Dousan will definitely predict, "Shingen will never split her forces like what she did at Mount Saijo." and chose a head on battle. At that time, all Yoshitatsu need to do is lead thousands of men through the secret tunnel and conquer the empty castle of Gifu, and then used the chance to strike at the back of Saitou Dousan.

At that time, Saitou Dousan whose's retreat path had been sealed can only choose to launch a final charge at the main camp of Takeda.

"Viper who understands that he must finish the job can't bear to kill his own god-son Yoshitatsu. That alone had decided his failure today. No matter how crafty Viper is, he will never expect this perfect plan that I hatched with his god-son."

So when Saitou Yoshitatsu's army erect banners in Gifu castle, "Woodpecker, changed" will have succeeded... It should be so.

Saitou Dousan's army who had nowhere else to go can only launch a final assault the Takeda main camp and be destroyed... It should be so actually.

But no one could have expected this.

The Saitou Yoshitatsu who had wanted his real father's land, Tsuchizaki clan's Mino and been in loggerheads with Dousan ever since Dousan declared that he is going to pass Mino to Nobuna...

That fat, being known as "5 foot 6 inches" Yoshitatsu actually shouted,

"Father! I'm here to save you!"

Yoshitatsu lead his troops from Mount Gifu and with a resolve to suicide, he had charged straight towards the Takeda army.

No matter how observant of the stars Yamamoto Kansuke is, he did not understand the reason why Yoshitatsu suddenly change his mind.

Right now, Yamamoto Kansuke is disgraceful.

Impossible.

How can such a thing happen?

But this isn't the worst thing that happened.

"Wa...Wa...War...War...Warriors! A..A...At...Att...Attack~! Let Ta...Tak...Tak...Takeda Shingen see our Mi...Mi...Mi...Mik...Mikawa warrior's soul!"

What he did not expect even more is.

That Mikawa's "Tanuki baby" had grown during this period.

The Matsudaira Motoyasu who was supposed to be trembling at Hanamtsu castle had actually abandoned Totomi and Mikawa and lead her remaining army to attack Takeda's main camp.

With this, it is the Takeda army who is under a pincer attack.

After the massive defeath, the army that Matsudaira Motoyasu can used is only 1 or 2 thousands, and, Takeda Shingen had successfully ingrained the fear of the Takeda cavalry into the souls of the Mikawa warriors.

So, the Matsudaira clan should had stayed in Hanamatsu castle and not moved at all, it should be so.

But after retreating to Hanamatsu castle, Matsudaira Motoyasu gathered the commanders, while trembling due to the fear of Takeda Shingen, they cried and shouted.

"I...want to win against Shingen!"

Once the Mikawa warriors who are known for their tenacity heard the determination of their own Hime-sama, they ignore their injuries and once again held spears in their hands.

"The final battle."

They had made up their resolve to die.

So, the Mikawa warriors who were once stunned by the strength of the Takeda clan had once again gathered at Hanamatsu castle and Okazaku castle as they cut off Takeda clan's retreat path and charge in like a flood.

Fortune does not come twice, disaster will not strike alone.

"Echigo's Uesugi Kenshin who was supposed to be resting their army had suddenly attacked Kawanaka island... If they leave the Oda clan to be isolated and helpless any longer, it will go against justice. Even when

Kenshin did not receive the call for help from Oda Nobuna, she had sent help nonetheless!"

Uesugi Kenshin, a warrior who battles for "Justice"

Kansuke knelt in front of Shingen, and said his last words, "These are all my miscalculations."

"The nightmare of passing the good horses bred in Kai to Yoshitatsu and it turns out that our Takeda cavalry is being attacked by the "Takeda cavalry", though it's small in numbers but the Matsudaira army who had all become suicide squads are attacking from the back, even Kenshin who was supposed to be resting had moved, this is all my fault."

It's ok now, Kansuke.

No one could predict Saitou Yoshitatsu's defect, even I am not an exception.

Takeda Shingen sat down in her camp collected and looked at the suddenly changed battlefield.

"Your strategy does not have any shortfalls, Kenshin herself isn't someone that people can predict anyway. And Saitou Yoshitatsu and Matsudaira Motoyasu's change isn't what anyone can predict."

"No, if I had used other strategies, I would have thought of that. But due to my defeat at Kawanaka island, and wanting to reclaim master's reputation, I have been too engrossed with "Woodpecker strategy", it's because of this obsession that let master be in an even bigger crisis...."

"You have said too much, Kansuke. At Kawanaka island, the way Uesugi Kenshin saw through your strategy isn't explainable through logic, maybe she really is the avatar of Bishamonten. In this world, there's definitely things that can't be predicted. Even Uesugi Kenshin herself can't say how she had seen through your plan, isn't it? The human heart is hard to understand, there are many times that I don't understand my own feelings, it's the immature me who had not seen through this at Kawanaka island and let you be in a tough battle. Isn't that Sagara Yoshiharu someone that you can't see clearly even with your astrology skills?"

"It's me who is immature." Shingen used a gentle gaze and look upon Kansuke who was kneeling on the ground.

But Kansuke would rather be scolded by Shingen and even if he was ordered to commit seppuku, it would be better.

"To Motoyasu, we might have done too much and said too many overbearing words. Because I felt that she had the potential, I couldn't hold back and started lecturing her, and in the end, she has become so powerful suddenly... She's so alike, Kansuke has also frequently scolded me severely in the past."

"I...had nothing more to teach you."

"I should have killed Matsudaira Motoyasu that time, but this bad habit of wanting to collect capable retainers acted up again. Because I wanted her as my subordinate no matter what, I had let her go unknowingly. I'm sorry."

"Sorry isn't something you should say, master."

"Kansuke, in terms of numbers, we the Takeda army still holds the advantage, let us turn the tides again now."

"Roger, I will bet my life on it."

"Kansuke, you aren't allow to die before I conquer the world. If I win this battle, our dream will be right ahead of us."

Kansuke finally raise his head.

Light wings fluttered Shingen's hair.

Kansuke can't help but think, if I had a child, it will be around that age too.

I mustn't let master die at such a place like this.

And at the same time, Kansuke noticed another thing.

"From the stars, Oda Nobuna and Saitou Dousan can never coexist. If they defied natural order, they will be destroyed together one day... I had believed in this deeply. But, when my strategy was seen through at Kawanaka island and I had rushed towards the enemy formation hoping to die, i managed to survive miraculously. Now that I think about it, it fits a certain mysterious celestial law, don't tell me...."

The reason why I didn't die at Kawanaka island,

It's because I'm supposed to be the one that defeat Saitou Dousan who was supposed to have disappeared long ago.

And then, through the elimination of Saitou Dousan to let Oda Nobuna's star escape the fate of destruction.

So as to say, the reason I lived till now is because the heavens want Oda Nobuna's star to shine brightly again.

Shingen observed Kansuke's odd state and asked, "What is it?"

He can't say it.

Only this, he can't say it.

My only reason for existence is to grow Katsuchiyo-sama to the conqueror of the world "Takeda Shingen"

This objective gives the lonely me a ray of hope who due to my ugly looks, wasn't able to be employed or loved by girls and definitely not having children.

Only the thing about this hope being fake, I don't even want to think about it.

No, I'm still alive.

As long as I live on, I can continue my dream.

"...Master, I have thought of the last strategy. Before that, please listen to me. Take care of yourself, though master has always been healthy like a tiger, but you can't stand getting a cold ever since you were young, so no matter the season, please take note to use the hot springs to recuperate your body. Just this much, excuse me."

After saying, Kansuke hold onto his walking stick and stood up.

Shingen looked at such a Kansuke wordlessly.

Kansuke's lifetime dream, the warrior, "Takeda Shingen" had been completed.

I can't cry yet, turning back to the lass Katsuchiyo who is afraid of being alone is most probably the last of Kansuke's wishes.

Kansuke got on the horse and sped off.

The Sanada ninjas on horseback followed.

The Sanada ninjas are the representative of Shinano.

Though they are currently in the Sanada clan, but they were once the strategist, Yamamoto Kansuke's direct subordinates.

"Because of Yoshitatsu's defect, the Takeda 4 generals are still trapped in the centre of the battle.

"Oda Nobuna has defeated Asai Asakura allied forces at Omi Anegawa."

"After that, they have not done any adjustments but are heading towards here."

"The Matsudaira army is heading towards us from the back."

"Is it really okay for you to not protect master at the main camp, Strategist-dono?"

Kansuke said, "No, you guys are wrong."

Leave the protection of master to the Takeda 4 generals and the Sanada clan.

Even if Saitou Dousan, Saitou Yoshitatsu, Matsudaira Motoyasu and Oda Nobuna attacked together, as long as those guys who can fight many to one are there, master won't receive any injuries.

And master herself is an invincible warrior.

To me,

There is a last mission that only I, the strategist can do.

"The "Strategist's mission" is?"

"It's fate, I will use it as part of my plan too."

"Are you going to defeat Dousan?"

"This is a one way trip."

"To survive through the deadly battle at Kawanaka island is a one time miracle, don't hope for such good luck a second time.

"It's enough for you guys to escort me to Dousan's side."

"The reason why Oda Nobuna is blessed by the heavens, maybe because of the "human who defied fate" wishes for Oda Nobuna to obtain the world, and that wish moved the heavens. The reason why Saitou Dousan and I, we who should long be dead can survived till now, is to let the star of Oda Nobuna shine even brighter... How can I let that happen according to your wish!!!"

Dousan and I will definitely die here.

But, that is for the Takeda clan.

Even if I die, I won't accept dying by a nameless soldier.

I will use my spear to pierce Dousan and let Dousan cut off my head.

With this,

The Oda clan and the Takeda clan will have an everlasting grudge on each other.

"If I die, master may give up on the ambition to go Kyo, because the one who really wants to conquer the world isn't master but me. Master originally did not have much interest in the world, a frank and direct girl, even that Uesugi Kenshin who she has battled for years, she treats her as a good friend, a good rival to love upon. She has never hated anyone, but as long as I, the one who takes care of master like a father was killed by Dousan..."

Master will definitely hate the Oda clan from her heart.

The same logic, Oda Nobuna who admires Saitou Dousan as her father will definitely...

If Dousan was killed by the Takeda clan's strategist,

"If it is that Oda Nobuna whose love and hatred is abnormally strong, she who almost burned down Mount Hiei just because of her fury of losing her retainer, if it is that Oda Nobuna who wishes for fatherly love and gave up on the chance of pursuing Asai Asakura allied forces just to save Dousan, she will definitely become a demon after losing Dousan, and will be determined to destroy the Takeda clan at all costs."

If I can envelop this grudge on the two clans, then Oda Nobuna's plans to conquer the world will be greatly delayed, and my death will always be on master's mind.

With this, I will complete the warrior, "Takeda Shingen" who wishes to conquer the world wholeheartedly.

Even if Oda Nobuna is chosen by the "human who defied fate", there is no reason for Takeda Shingen who had become serious with a vengeful heart to lose.

And this is the last plan that only I, the strategist can achieve.

"Anyway, this can't be counted as the "Woodpecker strategy" anymore, what should I call it? Hohohoho."

This plan that will let master's heart have a wound that can't be healed forever, is it really a plan that a strategist should think up?

Even if he had to do it as a strategist, but as a man who looks upon master as his own child, is this really okay?

Kansuke tried to suppress the doubt in his heart and rush towards Dousan's camp.

And the Sanada ninjas had all contributed their lives as Kansuke's stepping stone, for him to continue his plan.

Right now, Kansuke had become a demon and will only advance.

"I've found a named Takeda warrior, St John Knight, Giovanna, here!"

The glittering golden armored namban knight was swinging her huge namban spear and started getting near to Kansuke to stop his tracks.

Oda Nobuna can even attract such a strong warrior from namban origins into her camp, this girl is too frightening, as expected, compared to the justice idiot, Uesugi Kenshin, she is master's biggest enemy."

"No, I can't die here! Fate will let me stay alive till I send Dousan to his death!"

Kansuke's horse stood on it's hind legs and jump over the namban knight's head.

Giovanna's face was covered by the helmet, so he couldn't see her expression.

But she must be shocked.

Kansuke landed successfully.

The advance continues.

Dousan's main camp is right ahead.

"Ohh! I can feel this aging body being filled with strength, it's enough for me to use one leg of mine to move properly."

Using my life, I will do the last touches on the path to make master the conqueror of the world!

"Ohhhhhhhhhh!"

Kansuke roared as he rushed into Dousan's camp.

He saw him.

Saitou Dousan is sitting right in the middle of the camp.

There's a small girl who was holding an arquebus and being on guard.

"Oh, ohh, she looks like Shirou Katsuyori, what a distinguished and cute girl... Ha, ha... ha... This is pure love that seeps out from my heart!"

This is Kansuke's greatest weakness.

For an instant, his attention was caught by that cute little girl.

But the arquebus in the small girl's hands did not spit out fire.

That's because Dousan stopped her.

"With that look, it seems like you are Takeda's strategist, Yamoto Kansuke, what can I do for you?"

Dousan's voice seemed devoid of strength.

His body had aged too much.

Whether if it's Dousan or Kansuke, they are both candles in the wind now.

Dousan held up a spear while sitting.

Is it because he can't take the weight, his hands are trembling.

I can kill him, Kansuke believed so at this moment.

"My plan has completed...! Dousan, go to the netherworld with me!"

But, at that instant when Kansuke wants to get off his horse,

His vision darkened.

The small girl had long since put down the arquebus in her hands.

He didn't feel being attacked.

"What, my head... what's this!?"

If we use modern medical science to explain, such a symptom can be called, "Hemorrhagic Stroke"

Kansuke fell from the horse.

I'm afraid I have not long to live.

Whether it's the hands or legs, I can't move them at all now.

Darkness seemed to envelope Kansuke.

"Wh...Why... He is... just right ahead... Ju... just a little bit more... Give me... your life!"

Cough, cough, from the side, there was a terrible cough.

Dousan had coughed out huge amounts of blood.

"Before I became a oil merchant, I was a monk for a period of time in a temple, though now, I'm so weak that I can't hold up a spear, but I can still chant scriptures to send you off."

After squeezing those words out, Dousan had collapsed too.

"Don't force it, geezer. No matter what, you must endure till Nobuna-chan reached here."

The small girl's voice is so alluring.

I see, so Viper has a terminal illness too.

If this goes on,

If this goes on, master and Oda Nobuna won't fight to their death....!

Kansuke used all his strength, trying to crawl towards Dousan. But, his body could not move at all.

Kansuke's eyes can almost see the star of Oda Nobuna shining never seen before brightness in the sky.

At least, at least let me die under Dousan's hands...!

"You who has bet his own life but is unable to finish his last plan, Yamamoto Kansuke. But, as a strategist, you who chose this path is the same as I who revolted and rebelled, it's a demon's path."

"Hmph, I've been seen through, huh?"

His tongue gradually lost all feelings.

"For both of us, this is enough. Strategists are humans too, not demons. It's not good to turn our death grudge to a curse and force it upon the young generation, at this final moment, let go of your desires and go to heaven with a clean mind.

Another terrible cough, Dousan speak softly, "Sanada ninjas, use this time that Kansuke is still alive to send him back to Shingen."

Kansuke wants to shout loudly at the Sanada ninjas, "Idiots, what are you doing, go and cut off Dousan's head and use his spear to take my head."

But, such an order, he couldn't say it.

Because a very warm power was transmitted from Kansuke's forehead and sent into his consciousness which was gradually consumed by darkness and warmed his heart.

His fear, or the demonic desire, all of it vanished like it never existed before.

Kansuke shutted his eyes.

In his mind, he recalled the first time he had with Katsuchiyo.

At that time, due to my ugly looks, no daimyo wanted to employ me and I lived a vagrant life.

Given up on being a strategist, I at least wanted to swing a spear and become a foot soldier, but even that wish vanished because of my legs.

Even though I had countless strategies and intelligence in my head, I had to age alone.

When I was wandering around in Kai, I met Katsuchiyo-sama for the first time in the hot spring.

Nono, it's not because I wanted to peek on small girls that I sneaked into the secret hot spring.

The only regret is, at that time, master was already a young woman, if I had met her earlier... Nono, I didn't say anything.

Master is a beautiful, strong and ambitious princess.

To me, the master at that time didn't look like she was from this world, but a fairy from the heavens.

And such a master is crying alone.

"I don't know why master was hated by her father, Nobutora-dono. The one that Nobutora-dono likes wasn't master but the talentless younger sister...."

I should not be like this.

This should make no sense.

It can't be helped for someone like me to not be appreciated, but for the perfect master..

I who was arrogant to anyone except small girls, before I knew what I was doing, I had walked in front of master and kneeled down, my heart had the resolve, "Are you peeking, you pervert!" to be beaten up.

I who was with wet eyes reported my name, "I'm the world's no 1 strategist, Yamamoto Kansuke."

"I'm awed by your presence, but I can grow master to the conqueror of the world."

I don't know what possessed me, but I started saying non-stop about the strategies in my mind, my opinions on the different provinces and things about my master being the conqueror of the world.

With bloodshot eyes, saliva flying, and tears filling the face at times, now that I think back, I didn't look good at all.

But for the first time, I had met my master who wasn't mindful of my ugly looks, but was moved by my strategies and sincerity.

Kai is a mountainous province, even if we produce wheat, we wouldn't be able to trade it. So first, we have to get the support of the retainers and grab the position of the head from Nobutora-sama and increase the population. For the safety of our province, we must sign an alliance treaty with Suruga's Imagawa clan and Kanto's houjou clan, and then conquer the western Shinano. Using internal politics, increase the efficiency and cultivate talent, making the province richer, and finally conquer Suruga to claim the harbor for the sea and grow an army to go to Kyo....

"Let's conquer the world together, Kansuke."

After seeing master's pure smile, I had decided to use my own life and intellect for master.

I became a strategist for master's smile.

And not to push master to a neverending hell...

At his last moments, Kansuke finally gave up on the demonic strategist path.

And turned back into the Yamamoto Kansuke who thinks wholeheartedly for Takeda Shingen.

Feeling the Sanada ninjas closing in with their ears, Yamamoto Kansuke used his numb tongue and spoke his last words.

These words made even the proud Yamamoto Kansuke shocked.

Though he wanted to talk about the last plan, but somehow, he started talking about his real intentions.

But,

This is good, really, this is good too.

Kansuke smiled for the last time.

"Sanada ninjas, though Kansuke-dono is my enemy, he is respectable, send his corpse back to Shingen. I will give orders to not attack your Sanada clan's banner."

The Sanada ninjas nodded silently, and after shifting Yamamoto Kansuke's corpse onto the horse, they leave quietly.

There were times when she used her ability on a dying person.

Looking at Takigawa Kazumasu who used a sad expression to send Kansuke off, Dousan said,

"It's all thanks to you, that man had already fallen to the demonic path totally. But at the last part, he was saved due to your help."

At this time, Dousan don't have the strength to even sit up anymore.

Laughing bitterly, "I'm afraid I can't use this pair of legs to stand again."

"If someone wants to see geezer no matter what, is it okay?"

"If it's Nobuna-dono, just tell her, "We are no longer father and daughter." and reject her, I must let her reflect deeply on her weakness of being too emotional.

"Nobuna-chan isn't here yet."

"Then who will that be....?"

Kazumasu laughed and said, "Kuku, you will understand soon." and retreated.

At the same time, someone walked in.

It's a young man wearing normal commoners clothes.

"Father..."

That man said...

"What, is it Yoshitatsu? Why, why did you help I who was the enemy of your real father!?"

Why did Yoshitatsu helped me, Dousan did not understand at all.

Just why...

Dousan wanted to straighten his body, but he forgot that he no longer had the strength to do it.

Saitou Yoshitatsu walked silently to the side of Dousan.

Looking at Yoshitatsu's face, Dousan was speechless.

"As you have seen, father, I have a terminal illness too and my days are numbered. I who has been called "5 foot 6 inches" by father have now become so thin, I even feel weak when I wear my armor, that's why I wear such simple clothes."

There isn't any need for proof.

Saitou Yoshitatsu's previous meaty face is now so thin that no traces of his previous look are left.

But because of his slim figure, the face of Saitou Yoshitatsu now...

"Yo...You are exactly the same when I'm young."

Like that suave young man being called, Matsunami Shoukurou last time,

Is it because he had a terminal illness at that age, that pale face had a tinge of pitiful beauty.

"You understand, father?"

"Yoshitatsu, you..."

"Yes, I knew for the first time when I was dying, I am the real son of Mino's Viper, Saitou Dousan."

This is impossible, when I was at Tsuchizaki clan, your mother was already pregnant with you. Yoshitatsu, you are the heir of the Tsuchizaki clan that I had banished from Mino.

Yoshitatsu stopped the confused Dousan.

"That is just the misconception of father. Father's conscience was tortured by the fact that an oil merchant revolted and had become the master of a province. Because of this guilt, you had mistaken me to be the heir of the Tsuchizaki clan."

"No, it's not like that, the rumor had been floating around in Mino."

"I believed in that rumor too, but the facts prove that there are just people who are jealous of father's talent and said something without any proof."

If that's the case, you and me are..

I...

Just how dumb can I be...

I had been scared of my own son as I treated him as another person's son.

Because of this, I have even cross swords with my own son.

How can I apologize to Yoshitatsu?

Dousan can't think of any words.

"It's ok, father. It's my fate to die young, but it's lucky for to discover the truth before dying. To this unfillial son who had almost killed his own father, I have no regrets to have helped father at the last moment."

Though I want to thank Sagara Yoshiharu and Oda Nobuna, but I don't want to stir unnecessary things up. All in all, with this, you can put down a burden in your heart.

This is the last conversation we have in this life time, father.

Farewell...

This is the last meeting between Saitou Dousan and Saitou Yoshitatsu.

~Translator's Notice: For more info on updates, please visit
<https://www.facebook.com/groups/OdaNobunaLN.Eng/>

Chapter 6 : Happy Xmas (War Is Over)

The time is December 24th.

After the failure of destroying Dousan's army, the Takeda Shingen army pitch camp at Kiso river and make preparations to enter the new year.

At the back, there were Uesugi Kenshin's army who was heading towards Kawanaka island and the Matsudaira Motoyasu's army who had resolved to sacrifice themselves and thus becoming a strong enemy.

Because of Saitou Yoshitatsu's defection, the unconquered Gifu castle had been stationed by the Oda's main army after having defeated Asai Asakura allied forces.

And after absorbing the troops that Yoshitatsu left over, Saitou Dousan had once again solidified the defenses at the plains below Gifu castle.

The situation has totally stagnated.

In terms of military strength, it's still the Takeda army who holds the advantage.

Because the Oda army who rushed over here after the intense battle of Anegawa and the Matsudaira army who was barely able to avoid total elimination were now extremely fatigued.

But, they aren't opponents that one can optimistically hope to defeat easily.

Closest to conquering the world, the Oda clan and the Takeda clan hold their positions very closely.

If they start the battle, both of the two clans will most likely suffer massive damage.

The Oda army have numerous arquebus while the Takeda army's cavalry had overwhelming advantage.

So it's still unknown whether they are able to give each other the fatal blow.

The most likely outcome is a draw with both sides suffering fatal damage.

Though the Oda army have lots of arquebus, they don't have the numbers to destroy the Takeda army and the Takeda cavalry don't have the

strength to disperse Oda's cannon army due to the prior battle with Dousan's army.

"The Oda clan needs to face Asai Asakura allied forces, the Takeda clan has the rival, Uesugi Kenshin. If they suffered huge blows, the two clans will be in a critical situation.

The retainers of both sides understands the logic of suicide if they start the battle.

Whether it's the 4 generals of the Takeda clan,

Or Niwa Nagahide, Akechi Mitsuhide and Takenaka Hanbei.

Right now, they are thinking of different plans to avoid this worst case scenerio.

To avoid this, they have 2 choices.

One is Takeda Shingen to retreat back to Shinano and Kai.

The other is Oda Nobuna asking for a truce from Shingen.

But right now, both Shingen and Nobuna could not back away anymore.

They have both suffer heavy loses to their army.

Yamamoto Kansuke died due to illness and Saitou Dousan is breathing his last.

At such a situation, none of them is able to make the compromise.

Though Shibata Katsue had suggested to use the reason of welcoming new year to stop the battle, but Nagahide said, "It's unfortunate but there is still a week to the new year, from the looks of things, the battle will break out in these few days, we can't make it. 5 points." and rejected the suggestion.

Nobuna who is stationing at Gifu is still unable to met Saitou Dousan who is adamant on not returning to the castle.

The reason for that is his unwillingness to meet Nobuna.

You actually let the world slip away from your hands, no, it's you yourself who threw it far away.

If you continue to be this naive, there is no need to talk about conquering the world.

So like what I've said earlier, I'm no longer your father.

If you come over, I will commit suicide.

No matter how many times Nobuna sent Inuchiyo as the envoy to persuade Dousan, he didn't budge at all.

Though she wants to ask Yoshitatsu who had reconcile with Dousan to help out, he had left immediately after the battle.

He had only left the words, "Please bury me together with father after I died."

Not knowing about the situation, Yoshitatsu does not want to interrupt the farewells between Nobuna and Dousan.

How fate plays around with them.

When Nobuna who had shut herself in the room once again appeared in front of her retainers, her eyes were already swollen with tears.

"Right now, we can only start the battle with Shingen immediately. If we defeat that Shingen, that damned Viper can only acknowledge that I'm worthy of being the master of the world."

But, everyone had already expected that she will say such a thing.

Niwa Nagahide immediately used the words she had prepared beforehand to retort.

"Please notice the weather, Hime-sama. The temperature is going down rapidly, Mino, Omi and Owari, snow will most likely fall on all of them. I'm afraid there's going to be lots of snow this year, once then, the arquebus will become useless and with that, the Oda army will be destroyed along with the Matsudaira army, 0 points."

"It's not like it will definitely snow..."

Listening to Nobuna's retort, the retainers had all shake their heads in unison.

This meeting spot is at the top of Mount Kinka.

From here, they could see the streets of Gifu, the opposite mountains and the blue sky.

But right now, that sky is full of dark clouds.

As if it is answering the sighs of the retainers,

Countless snowflakes start to flutter down the sky...

"Do you have any good ideas, Saru? Can you remain unmoved after being said such words by that damned Viper? If we let him die like this, we will lose the chance to let him be impressed."

"Nobuna-sama, Frois and Organtino ask for an audience."

"Though I want to see them too but now isn't the time. I must use this period to start the military meetings now. Saru, meet them in place of me."

"You want to start the battle in such a weather no matter what, Nobuna?"

"This is to let that damned Viper take back his words! Though that geezer is already addled in his brains, but a thing like giving me a hell of a scolding and going to heavens is what I will not allow! This is a matter of my dignity!"

Nobuna's real intention is to not let Viper die in disappointment.

Yoshiharu and the rest of the retainers all understood this painfully.

"Uhh, Yoshiharu-sama. Even if Dousan-sama changed his mind now, I'm afraid it's very hard for us to avoid the battle with the Takeda army. Since Yamamoto Kansuke died in the main camp of Dousan-sama, the grudge between the Oda clan and the Takeda clan is currently at the peak.

Tugging at Yoshiharu's sleeves, Hanbei seems to be on the verge of tears.

At this time, Juubei stood up.

"As the smartest person in the Oda clan, I Juubei Mitsuhide have a great idea! If Sagara-senpai and I holds a namban wedding right now, won't it be enough of a reason to ask for a truce with the Takeda clan? How is it, this battle isn't bad, right♥?"

But Mitsuhide's "great idea" was elegantly ignored by all of the retainers.

"Wait, why isn't anyone making a response!? Uhhhhh, I'm so sad. Juubei is so sad~!"

Feeling that Juubei is pitiful, Goemon used an amount of words that she won't stutter to explain the reason.

"To send out an envoy to the Takeda army who is currently in mourning will be like pouring oil over fire."

Even Shibata Katsuie who is all muscle brained had rejected the battle.

"Hime-sama, please do reconsider about starting the battle! Now that we can't use our arquebus, we have no chance of winning if we face the Takeda cavalry."

"Dearuka, Danjo, what do you think?"

Inuchiyo said softly, "....Matsunaga Hisahide is currently caring for Dousan while prescribing medicine, with this, Dousan's life could be extended a little."

"I didn't see Sakon too, is she with Danjo?"

"....Kazumasu is currently leading the arquebus squads to guard against the assault from the Takeda cavalry, but in such a snowy weather..."

"Dearuka, how about Kanjuurou?"

"...Due to having a fever, he is resting on his bed."

"Che, if he had stayed quietly at Omi, things won't become like this."

Then let's start the military meeting, after it ends, we will start the attack immediately.

The retainers were unable to persuade Nobuna to change her mind in the end.

"Even Saru can't think of anything, it's over."

But Yoshiharu had not given up thinking.

But a good way to avert this crisis safely, he can't think of anything...

"No, Dousan and the Takeda army, both matters are so hard to handle and urgent, no, if I add the snow in, it will be three of them. Why are all these events that I have no knowledge about happening!?!?"

Nobuna had go against Dousan's "last words".

To appease Dousan, it's true that there is only the way of destroying the Takeda army.

I'm afraid what Nobuna is most afraid of is Dousan's departure before they reconcile.

"If I had known about this, maybe letting Dousan die at Nagara river might be able to save Nobuna more. She had abandoned the world that was on her fingertips, being disowned by Dousan and now wanting to die together with Takeda Shingen... Are all this my fault for saving Dousan? Or is it my fault for telling Katsuchiyo, "Beware of assassins"? I as a sengoku gamer, no, as a man, I have the confidence of not doing anything wrong nor done anything that will bring shame to myself, but because of my own decisions, history had such a big change."

Right now, Yoshiharu have to think of a win-win method.

If not, he had prepared to commit seppuku like Yamamoto Kansuke who had rushed into the enemy formation after his "Woodpecker strategy" had failed in Kawanaka island.

If this could be solved by just committing seppuku, it's considered not bad.

Considering Nobuna's personality, even if Yoshiharu do that, it won't change the determination of Nobuna's wanting to fight it out with Takeda Shingen.

"Damn! I had never seen such a thing in my games about Oda clan fighting all out with Takeda clan at Gifu! Is my monkey intelligence all for naught, damn it...."

No, I can't give up yet!

If it's Yoshiharu who had came from the future, there must be some way to fix this.

Including Nobuna who had long been filled with tears, all the retainers must have hope for this.

No, they must have wholeheartedly prayed for it.

But, there are people who aren't privy to the situation at all too.

The knight Giovanna who does not care about the contents of the meeting still eats the dangos.

With the reason of spending lots of energy in the battle, Giovanna requested huge amounts of Dango and had eaten more than 30 plates till now. There are people among the retainers who are suspecting if she just wants to eat the dangos or something...

"You can still eat such an amount in this situation, Giovanna-chan. How awesome."

"Isn't there a saying, 'An empty stomach can't fight wars.'? Yoshiharu you eat some too, this thing called Dango is quite delicious."

"Right now, once I see dangos, I can only think about that event with shitty dangos."

""Shippy" dangos? What is that, is it delicious?"

"Nono, that isn't edible. It's all the fault of Zenki who loves to play pranks... Now that I mention it, how long more does Zenki plan to rest... Ah, the topic had changed..."

"Yoshiharu, when you are thinking of a strategy, don't keep thinking with the same mindset if you had a mind block, try changing a perspective to think."

Yoshiharu looks at the sky blue eyes of Giovanna and said.

"If I go and meet Organtino and Frois, i might think of something."

Omi, Odani castle.

Asai Nagamasa who retreated from the frontlines at the Battle of Anegawa planned to commit seppuku after seeing her father.

But, Hisamasa stopped her.

"It's my fault for imprisoning you at Takenaka island and betraying the Oda clan that cause such a turn of events, if anyone was to commit seppuku, it will be me.

And,

"It's fortunate that the Oda clan did not chase after us but return to Gifu, as long as you are still alive, the Asai clan still has hope.

Such words finally calmed Nagamasa down.

But right now, it is Hisamasa himself who is full of regret.

During the time when Hisamasa made up his mind to betray the Oda clan, he does not know that the Oda clan's princess, "Oichi" is actually the brother of Nobuna, Tsuda Nobusumi and so, he did not know that his own daughter had fallen in love with him.

If he had known that, he will be able to predict today's failure.

"...Nagamasa, if... if compared to the Asai clan, Tsuda Nobusumi is more important, than abandon the name of Asai Nagamasa and go to Nobusumi. I will take the responsibility and protect the Asai clan to the last."

"....Father... I will definitely win next time. My biggest enemy is myself, next time, I will definitely conquer this weak heart of mine."

"But you can't kill Nobusumi yourself, even a dumb person like me can see that, don't force yourself."

"It's not like that, father. if we can't defeat the Oda clan, the Asai clan will be destroyed."

Nagamasa said, "The soldiers had finished the preparations for attack." and left Hisamasa's room.

Nobuna had already lead all her soldiers back to Gifu.

But, is it really good to attack like this?

If she attacks Nobuna from the back right now, it will undoubtedly give a hard blow to her.

But with that, the 2 clans will become archenemies.

"Nee-sama is always trying to find a chance for us to reconcile and hasn't given up to the last moment. What a benevolent person, to return her feelings by betraying her again, I....."

Outside of Hisamasa's room, with his face swollen, Asakura Yoshikage stood there.

The grounds outside the room is already covered with snow.

"Being sandwiched between your father and wife... No, father and husband, you aren't having it easy too."

"You... eavesdropped on my secret?"

Nagamasa reflexively rest her hand onto her sword's hilt.

But Asakura Yoshikage did not change his posture at all.

"Aren't we all comrades being burdened by love issues? Look at this white world, how beautiful it is, only barbarians will spread fresh blood over such pure whiteness."

"You want to return to Echizen after looking at the snow?"

"I had thought of it, but if the snow continues to fall, my army can't returned back to Echizen anymore."

"Hmph."

"You seem to had calmed down a little."

"This wound of yours was by Sagara Yoshiharu? To sneak into the main camp of Oda Nobuna and not commanding your troops, you are really too crazy."

"Now that you mention about losing sanity over love, aren't you the same?" Yoshikage caressed his swollen cheek as he lightly said.

"Asai Nagamasa, to fight with your own lover is indeed excruciatingly painful. But if that hesitation cause your retainers and subordinates to be in harm's way, that should not be what a sengoku daimyo should be doing."

"Hmph, I don't want to hear this from you."

I will once again go crazy for love, my rage can even melt the ice right now. I must cut that Sagara Yoshiharu who snatched away my Nobuna to pieces!

Yoshikage said as his face revealed an ominous smile.

Looking at such a frightening smile,

As a girl, Nagamasa could empathize with Nobuna who was targeted by such a man.

"Nee-sama and Saru's status difference is too big, they could never could be together from the start, how pitiful."

"To let me suffer such humiliation, I must let that trash pay. For that, I must fight for more time to prepare my troops and such a huge snowfall serves as a good excuse to ask for a temporary truce with the Oda clan, but it's unfortunate that we had already disobey the royal decree."

"Asakura Yoshikage, in this country, the palace had long since lost their authority."

"It's just in this country... That despicable Saru who claim that he is from the future knows some other authority other than "this country"."

Asai Nagamasa originally wants to retort, "The situation becomes like this already, your current way of thinking is too naive."

But what she said is a different thing.

"How I miss the shitty dangos full of miso made by that fake Hanbei."

These words are what's that is really naive.

This white snow stirred up the sad memories of everyone yet was unable to stir up peace.....

Takeda Shingen had already made the resolve to abandon Kawanaka island, pitch camp at the north coast of Kiso river and pass the new year.

Yamamoto Kansuke had died...

Kansuke...

It was said that he had a sudden onset of illness and fell from the horse in Saitou Dousan's main camp.

He had forced his aging body too much and with the blood rushing to his brain, a blood vessel broke in his head, this can already be said to have died in duty.

So now, she can't retreat even a step.

She even more can't shed any tears.

The nickname of this world's no 1 warrior, "Furinkazan".

Must not be shaken by the death of her strategist.

This huge feeling propelling Shingen had become a determination to utterly destroy the Oda army unknowingly.

But Shingen had not discovered that she had lost her senses.

And had even more not noticed that the tears she had not shed were being replaced by the fresh blood of her soldiers.

This shows just how much of an impact Kansuke's death was to Shingen.

Shingen's heart seems to have died.

Ever since last night, she had not sleep a wink.

But she had gathered her retainers in her camp to research about the terrain near Gifu and played out different scenarios.

In the middle of the meeting, the sky starts to snow.

"With this, the Oda clan's arquebus can't be used anymore!" Shingen shouted loudly.

"This snow must be the will of Kansuke, this is the chance to erect our Takeda banner at Seta!"

At this moment, a Sanada ninja walked in.

"We are still holding the military meeting, talk later if there is anything."

"There are 2 things that I have to report to master no matter what."

"2 things?"

The first is a very shocking bad news.

"Proclaiming herself as "Conqueror of Oshu" Date Masamune who had grab the position of the head from her father had gathered her forces after uniting Oshu in a very short period of time and started attacking Kantou. Our Takeda's Ueno and ally, the Hojo clan's Musashi had been invaded at the same time by her."

After hearing, Shingen roared, "Who the hell is this Date Masamune?"

She had never even hear such a name before.

"The Date clan's daimyo ruling the areas of Dewa, Yonezawa."

"AREN'T THOSE AREAS RULED BY A MAN CALLED DATE TERUMUNE!?"

"Date Masamune is Terumune's daughter, a princess slightly older than Shirou Katsuyori-sama. After grabbing the position of the head, she had swiftly conquered the Soma clan, Satake clan, Ashina clan and Nihonmasu clan and had arrogantly proclaim herself as the "conqueror of Oshu." Without any rest, she had gather her full army and attacked towards Kantou, I'm afraid it's hard for just the Hojo clan to fight against her.

This is impossible.

If it's Oshu, the daimyos there are tangled by complicated relationships and had maintained the situation of not fighting and being allies.

There's no common sense for her to had ignore all these.

And the speed of her army is so fast that it's abnormal.

Date Masamune....!?"

"Just who is she, but even if she have skills, it's impossible to defeat the Hojo clan who is known for their defense."

"It's said that Date Masamune have a secret weapon named, "Jakigan" If that holds true, without the help of master, I'm afraid the Hojo clan can't stop the charge of Date Masamune."

"Jakigan!? What the hell is this messed up stuff!?"

"It's said that the Oshu's warrior had all surrendered to Date Masamune's Jakigan without a battle."

Self proclaimed "Conqueror of Oshu" Date Masamune claimed, "I'm the final demon lord that will destroy Japan." and always said things that others have totally no idea what is it about like "I want to duel with Oda Nobuna, to see who is the real demon lord!" and acts without reason. But it's because of this exact reason that we are unable to predict her actions and thus unable to stop her tracks. If we just ignore her, she might become a big danger of Kantou, and like what you have known, Uesugi Kenshin is heading towards Kawanaka island, if this goes on, we might not even have a home to return to.

"Date Masamune send out scouts wearing namban armor riding white, red and black horses, and with their back carrying huge crosses, they spread news everywhere in Oshu "Wise men are welcome to try and solve my secret, this secret are numbered, 666. Kukuku" The commoners who don't know the crux of it were afraid from their hearts."

"666...? What secret is there... What is with the demon lord...? I don't understand any of this! I've never even heard these words before, what the hell is that Date Masamune trying to do? Kansuke! Is Kansuke around....!?"

After reflexively saying it out, Shingen recalled.

Kansuke... is no longer around.

Steady like the mountain, silent like the forest.

If she retreat right now, Kansuke's proof of existence, the proof of the completion of Takeda Shingen will disappear.

"I can't retreat! Oda Nobuna is right in front of me, if i don't erect the Takeda clan's banner on Gifu, I can't answer to Kansuke in the heavens!"

The Takeda clan retainers who were considering Shingen's feelings can't help but voice out.

"Date Masamune is a mysterious enemy, we can't just abandon the Hojo clan like this."

"It's not too late still to retreat back."

"If we start the battle with Oda Nobuna, even if we win, we will be barely winning, and the lost will definitely be much more severe than that of Kawanaka island, once then, we won't have the strength to repel the Date clan."

"Strategist-sama often said, "Strategies are unfathomable.", a good principle of war is not to fight using soldiers, letting soldiers spew meaningless blood isn't what a wise ruler should do! Please do not forget the teachings of Strategist-sama!"

"If Strategist-sama was still around, he would definitely suggest to retreat without hesitation."

The logic, Shingen understands it too.

But even if she understands, her heart just can't accept it.

"If I back down, our dream of erecting the Takeda clan's banner, our Furinkazan's banner onto Seta will vanish! For this dream, I had even banished my own father!"

Tears start dropping down uncontrollably.

Her retainers can't hold back their feelings and had all howl in sadness.

Please wait, I had one more thing to report, master.

"At the same time, there is someone who I hope master can take a look at."

"What is it now!? Is there someone I must see!?"

"It's the remains of Kansuke-sama, we had brought him back from Saitou Dousan's main camp without any harm.

The snow is continuing falling.

Two people are standing at the snow-filled courtyard waiting for their audience with Nobuna.

First, Yoshiharu apologize for the long wait the two of them had to endure.

"I'm sorry, Nobuna is having a meeting to defeat the Takeda clan, I came here in place of her."

Looking at the dirt-ridden Organtino, Yoshiharu can't help but feel embarrassed.

"I'm so sorry for forgetting you at the battlefield of Anegawa, it's good that you survive!"

"It's ok, Yoshiharu-san. It's thanks to everyone treating me as a living "Kappa's head" and so I avoided danger. And thanks to you, I'm reunited with Frois, ahh, this must be the blessings of the lord!"

"But you don't look happy at all."

"T...Th...Th...That is because I'm troubled by my sin, it's definitely not Yoshiharu-san's fault...."

"Hmmm? Organtino had been troubled like this from the past, if it's ok, you can find me to discuss about it."

"T...Th...Th...Tha....Tha...That sin can never be told to Frois! If I say it out, I will definitely die from guilt!"

"Organtino had always been avoiding me like this... sigh..."

Looking at Frois sighing, Yoshiharu thought...

"Frois-chan's breasts is healing to the eyes, and with such a gentle beauty like an angel, normal people would want to pester her and seek her attention...."

"M...M...M...My matter isn't what that's important, we had other matters that's why we had come here today."

"Sagara Yoshiharu-san, according to the Japanese calander, today is 24th of December, and tomorrow will be the 25th. Though it's a little hard to ask from you guys who are still fighting a war, but is it okay for you to ask Nobuna-sama for permission to do some celebrations for Christmas at Gifu castle?"

Yoshiharu then noticed today's occasion.

If it's the future Japan, the streets now would have been filled with the festival's atmosphere long ago.

In the future not overridden with war, the couples will be walking under the brightly lit streets and guys with no girlfriends like me will gather with the comrades to rant at the gaming center or karaoke rooms to spend their time... Last year's Christmas was spent this way.

Thinking, he start to miss the future and his companions.

His nose starts feeling weird too.

At this era, battles followed by battles, even spending this very important day with his only family, Nene, he can't do it.

"Yeah, today is the eve of Christmas..."

"Yes, though Japan's calendar is different from Europe, but according to the time here, tomorrow is the day that the lord arrives on this land, it's worthy of celebrating."

"Yoshiharu-san, though we can't stop the war, we can at least pray for those who had died in the battlefield and pray for the safety of the soldiers who survived but are uneasy."

"We plan to gather a choir from Sakai and Kyoto. Because Gifu's church isn't complete, we hope to borrow the open grounds, so please ask for us from Nobuna-sama."

Christmas carols, huh?

Now that she mention Christmas carols, he can almost hear the nostalgic jingle bell tune.

"Have you guys decided on what to sing, I feel that everyone will be more acceptable if you sing in Japanese, but, there shouldn't be any in this era, right?"

"Nobuna-sama's god-father, Saitou Dousan-sama is currently in a critical condition, Shingen-sama's teacher, Yamamoto Kansuke-sama had died due to an illness unfortunately. Asai Nagamasa-sama is being sandwiched between her father and Nobusumi-sama... Even if all these are happening during the sengoku era, they are just too pitiful. We... wish to heal their wounds..."

"Father, huh? My dad had always been flying everywhere overseas due to work so we seldom gather together. But when he gets the chance to come home, he always bring all sorts of overseas delicacies as presents, he still dotes on me."

Maybe she feels that she had stirred the memories towards his relatives as she lowered her head guiltily.

"It's ok, Frois-chan. Though I can't see my dad but he must be active around the world now. Knowing my father is alive is very fortunate already."

At this time, a flash of inspiration goes through Yoshiharu's head.

"Yeah, my dad loves Christmas carols, because he had always sung them to us every year, though I don't really understand the words in between, but I had remembered them all!"

"Christmas carols of a hundred of years later, such a thing do exist?"

"I remember the name is... "Happy Christmas (the war is over) "... It's a 20th century anti-war song that is trending. At that time, the world had just finished a massive war, to pray for the peace that comes with difficulty, the writer wrote such a song, though he had died before I was born, my father had been a loyal fan of his."

Organtino nodded and said, "The translation will be " Happy Christmas (the war is over) , what a beautiful name"

Frois continued, "Yoshiharu, there are many Christians among the soldiers too."

"Really? Then we can use this Christmas as the reason for the truce!! Nobuna, Takeda Shingen, no, Katsuchiyo and Asai Nagamasa, as sengoku daimyos, they had lost their important person through the war and because of their sadness, they are wrapped in even more wars. This must be what they really want now!"

"As for whether the war will stop at Christmas, I can't confirm it yet!"

"Sagara Yoshiharu sent an envoy for an audience."

"Sagara? If it's his envoy, there's no helping it. Bring in then."

The time when the genius strategist, Takenaka Hanbei appeared in front of Takeda Shingen is already deep in the night of 24th December.

"I brought over Yoshiharu-san's letter. Uhh, now that I see up close, Takeda Shingen-sama is really terrifying..."

Hanbei shivered slightly while handing over Yoshiharu's letter.

And the contents of it is...

In the future, the Christianity influenced Japan has a festival named "Christmas", the time is tomorrow.

At that time, the choir will gather at Gifu castle to sing Christmas carols.

"Katsuchiyo-chan, don't fight at least on this Christmas day. Nobuna is going to lose Dousan forever. At such a time, I really don't want her to fight, Katsuchiyo-chan, didn't you just lose Yamamoto Kansuke? Right now, it should be the wish for Katsuchiyo and all the soldiers to silently mourn for the dead, right?"

Though he is an important retainer for Oda Nobuna, but this letter does not contain any animosity for the Takeda army or Takeda Shingen, what a mysterious man.

While reading the letter in her hands, Shingen had alot on her mind.

Human who defied fate...huh? Maybe he is the one who created it and change it...

"I might be a man who wants everything. I can't give up on both Nobuna and Katsuchiyo-chan, and will never give up. You can say I'm shameless, but I think for the future Japan, both Nobuna and Katsuchiyo are necessary heroes! There are huge changes in this world's history already, Katsuchiyo-chan defying your own fate might have some important meaning and is never to let both of you have a grudge in this small Japan and kill each other non-stop. I want to let Katsuchiyo-chan see the wide and limit-less world."

"Hehe, the world, huh? ... As expected, Kai's monkeys can never be compared to this one."

"Uhhhh, you're gonna bully me? Or are you going to cut me into pieces and fry me?"

Looking at the frightened look of Hanbei, Shingen reflected, "Is it because of the continuous battles, my look had become fierce. I can't continue like this, to have let such a small girl be frightened to this extent."

"I won't bully cute girls, relax."

"Uhh, really? Even if I throw a dagger a you, you won't bully me?"

"Haha, that would be troubling. If you really throw a dagger at me, you will be killed instantly by the Sanada Ninjas hiding in some dark corners.

"Eh.... UHHHHHHH."

"Ok, listen to me. If it's som...someone else, I will definitely not agree to it. but since this is the request of that Sagara Yoshiharu, then I... I will have to accede to his request then..."

Somehow, while Shingen is talking, her face blushes red.

"Ehh... Don't tell me even Shinge-sama has... towards Yoshiharu-san... lo...? Yoshiharu-san, no matter what, you are too frivolous, uhhhh."

"It...It's not like that! How can the world's renown warrior, Takeda Shingen towards that monkey faced guy.... Definitely impossible!"

"Eh..... Please don't bully me, uhhhhh."

Just like this,

The first in Japan's history, "Christmas truce agreement" was established.

But the dates of the truce weren't written down.

Since the conqueror of the world had not been decided, they might fight again betting their lives on the line in an instant.

But at least in Christmas, Oda, Takeda, Matsudaira, Asai and Asakura clans don't battle and peacefully spend this day.

Thanks to Takeda Shingen who had originally decided, "I won't retreat even a step.", Yoshiharu and Frois were able to complete this idea that they have thought up in a short time.

In the night, the snow still does not show any signs of stopping.

After Hanbei left, they received the good news of "Uesugi Kenshin has returned to Echigo.", the Takeda army is also making preparations for a retreat to face Date Masamune who is invading Kanto.

So right now, only Takeda Shingen is left in the main camp.

Since she had decided to retreat, she had to say her farewells to her comrades who were buried here.

Right now, the corpse of Yamamoto Kansuke is lying on the bed.

His face has a blissful smile.

This is Shingen's first time seeing such a refreshing smile from Yamamoto Kansuke's face.

And his "last words" that the Sanada ninjas brought to Shingen weren't strategies too.

I had no more regrets.

To humans, it's not important if we have unfulfilled dreams.

As long as we can chase after the same dream and work hard towards it, laugh at it and feel sad about it...

Then I whom has walked alongside you feels happy enough.

So, I whom has met master is the happiest person.

From now on, please live according to your own will.

And then, meet someone and fight for your own happiness.

Good luck, Katsuchiyo-sama!

Kansuke.

"...At the last moments, he still makes me cry out, I who had already become a demon and abandoned the human ways... This is just too crafty of you, Kansuke."

While laughing bitterly and thinking of Kansuke's words, Shingen slowly stood up.

"Rest properly at Gifu, after defeating Date Masamune, I will return, but this time, it isn't to conquer but to reaccess my own fate. If that Sagara Yoshiharu who saved me and the whole Takeda clan is really the one who creates fate, then I must meet him. No, I want to meet him, this sengoku era which has even gotten used to family killings might have a huge change because of him."

But tonight, Kansuke...

Let me pray silently for you and the dead ones.

Shingen who had succeeded the position of Tendai head priest closed her palms in a Buddhist way and shut her eyes.

From her ears, she could hear the Christmas carols from the direction of Gifu.

They are using almost all of namban language so Shingen does not know the meaning of the lyrics.

But hearing the carols, Shingen's heart calmed down.

At the original camp of Saitou Dousan near the foot of Mount Gifu,

Yoshiharu brought a hardened face Nobuna to find Takigawa Kazumasu who was leading the arquebus squads and pleaded countless times.

"Kazumasu-chan! We need your powers now, please help us!"

"To use on geezer, right? I don't wanna, to use my powers on a dying person is what I hate the most, because it will definitely be very sad later...."

"I understand, but I can only ask you now. No, I beg you, this is the only request of this lifetime of Sagara Yoshiharu."

"Then, you owe me a favor! It will be a v~ery big thing, kuku."

"...What does it feel like you've been possessed by Juubei-chan all of a sudden, but there's no helping it, I promise."

The flames of Saitou Dousan's life is almost complete burned out.

Matsunaga Hisahide who had fallen in love with Dousan when they were still young had concocted countless medicine to take care of him.

But.....

"This is the limit.... Nobuna-sama."

"Dearuka." (I see)

Lying down on the bed, Dousan only noticed Nobuna's presence now.

"You unfilial lass, to think that you will throw the world away like a rotten orange, I have nothing else to say anymore, get out now."

Yoshiharu and Kazumasu grabbed onto Nobuna who wanted to walk away upon hearing that.

Right now, Nobuna must be feeling the worst.

If they let her go right now, then the pain of losing Dousan will slowly destroy her heart.

Right now, she had even lost her habit of being headstrong.

"...Looks like it's still a no."

Nobuna lower her head, as her body can't help but shiver, as if she was a kitty being abandoned by her parents.

Looking at her, Yoshiharu made up his mind to never let this pair of father and daughter be separated by death over a misunderstanding.

"I beg you, Kazumasu-chan!"

"Ok, but remember you owe me a v~ery big favor, Yoshii."

While saying, Kazumasu put her small hand on the forehead of Dousan.

"What Ojii-chan wants to say is actually something else, but because he can't shelve his pride, he can't say it. Isn't he like an idiot? Right now, tell Nobuna-chan what you really want, what you really want her to understand, because Jii-chan... you don't have much time anymore..."

Yoshiharu used a strength that wouldn't let Nobuna escape yet wouldn't hurt her and hugged onto her shoulders while sitting down beside the pillow of Dousan.

The murky eyes of Dousan slowly became clear.

He raised his head and looked at Yoshiharu and Nobuna who were hugging.

Hisahide motioned, "Shuu."

Dousan's lips started to move.

His voice is so weak.

Amidst the Christmas carols from afar, Dousan speaks slowly.

"....Nobuna-dono."

Maybe Kazumasu-chan's powers work, or maybe Dousan himself had won from the stubborn-ness in his heart.

"Parents leaving their child first is a common thing, as long as it's humans, we have to go through such a thing. In this battle, there have been countless soldiers offering their lives for you, so let your sadness for me end tonight. Whether if it's Takeda Shingen or Asai Nagamasa, don't go hating them. Your dream is very beautiful and Japan in the sengoku era has long since become a burning hell due to the long periods of war. But, you can end this nightmare, and then fly towards the wide world. So, never give up before conquering the world, and don't be afraid of letting your retainers sacrifice themselves, let all your sins be carried by me. Just say

that your ambition of conquering the world was forcefully entrusted by me to you."

Dousan used a pair of extremely doting eyes to look at Nobuna who was hushing her sobbing.

Nobuna silently nodded her head.

Right now, she can no longer emit any sound.

Because if she opened her mouth, she would definitely cry out loud.

"Sagara Yoshiharu-dono."

"M...Me? What is it you want me to do, geezer?"

"Soon, Yoshitatsu's remains will be sent to Gifu, please bury him with me."

"I understand."

"Yoshiharu-dono, I leave Nobuna-dono in your hands. No matter what kind of future awaits her, I believe you can definitely protect her. Then, accompany her to see that to see the wild and sparse world. I can only ask such a thing of you, Yoshiharu-dono, only you can do it."

As if he is using his last bit of breath, Dousan said, "Your hand..."

Yoshiharu grabbed onto the hand of the enduring Nobuna who was biting on her lips with all her might.

Nobuna too grabbed Yoshiharu's hand tightly.

"This is good. The thing about difference in statuses, surpass it with the spirit of overstepping authority, Nobuna-dono."

"Viper, I... towards this Sa...Saru, I don't..."

Though Nobuna doesn't want to admit reflexively, but the sobbing her could no longer utter another word.

"Nobuna-dono, you must leave my side immediately. You will never truly love a worthy man under the care of your father. You already have the love of two fathers, wanting even more will just be the wilfulness of a small child. Trusting someone, loving someone requires courage. I lacked the courage of maintaining my dream and loving my own son, Yoshitatsu. Because I was burdened by the sin of revolting, my heart had cowered.

This cowardly self disturbed the relationship between Yoshitatsu and I and stopped the love between Matsunaga Danjo... Hisahide and I. But, if it's you guys, you will definitely surpass me."

Yoshiharu-dono, I leave Nobuna to you.

You must definitely hold a wedding after you conquer the world, just treat this as a promise to this geezer.

Yoshiharu and Nobuna gaze at each other, both of them had forgotten, "This is an impossible thing, a pure dream." such words.

Dousan look at them and finally revealed a blissful smile.

"Though my desciple, Juubei looks like that too, she is a girl that is very delicate in her heart. Please treat her properly too, and be careful of Kuroda Kanbei of Harima, that girl has immeasurable intelligence, and she will be a great asset for Yoshiharu-dono and Nobuna-dono, but it is a double-edge sword. You might just hurt yourself if you use her incorrectly."

"How I wish to see Nobuna-dono's cute bridal gown."

This... is Saitou Dousan's last sentence in his life.

The time is the morning of December 25th, dawn.

Nobuna sat alone in the grass hut at the top of Mount Gifu.

This grass hut was located at the peak of Mount Kinka and was one of the beloved places of Dousan when he was still alive.

Right now, Nobuna is wearing a pure white kimono.

"I'm sorry for not wearing a proper bridal gown, Viper. Though I don't think I will have any chance to actually wear a bridal gown, but let me send you off tonight like this."

The big snowfall had become thin snowflakes sometime ago.

Even at the top of the mountain, she could still hear clearly the Christmas carols from the foot.

This is a marvelous song sung by both guys and girls together.

The tune of this song is totally different from that of Japanese songs.

She had heard of Yoshiharu saying, this is a very popular "eengshi" song in the future, though she didn't understand it at all.

But she did not understand the song at all.

Such a mysterious song brought tears to Nobuna's eyes even when she was silently listening to it.

Now there is only myself here, so it should be all right if I cry out, right?"

Because she had to gather herself again to conquer the world soon.

So even if there's only now, it's all right to cry out loud, right?"

"...The guys I love, and who were worthy of trust, everyone has died in the end."

Father passed away.

Viper had left.

Even that namban missionary....

Everyone... has left me.

So,

If I want to be together with him, he will be scolded by everyone, "The worst man in history of overstepping authority" and be despised by everyone.

And finally, he will die because of me...

I want to run away.

But right now, my real wish is to stay by his side.

But if I extend my hands towards him, he will definitely be broken.

I want to throw the status of the princess of Oda clan, throw all of this away.

To live as a simple city girl, as just "Kichi" and go everywhere with him.

But, she can't do it...

For this dream of conquering the world, countless soldiers have given me their lives.

I can't do such an irresponsible thing like abandoning everything.

So I banished him to Ise, expecting the further he is away from me, he safer he will be.

But, I can't endure the days without him as expected.

Everyday, every minute, every second, what my heart can think of is only him, I can't shake the thought away...

"....Uhh...Uhh...Uhh...Uhhh...."

Why?

Just why, I have worked so hard, the heavens, Buddha-sama or even Jesus-sama, they don't reward me.

Why must I always face saddening things?

Why must I be lonelier and lonelier?

Even the one person that I want to have around is....

"Merry Christmas, Nobuna♪"

With his head wearing a strange red hat, his face pasted with white paper strips, a man wearing same color weird namban clothing stood in front of her.

There was a white thing on his back like a huge sack to transport rice.

Because her vision was covered by tears, Nobuna couldn't see clearly.

Is this an illusion?

Did I ate Danjo's medicine and escape to the illusionary world?

Even if that weird fellow is Saru, such an attire is just too messed up...

"...What are you up to, Saru? What's with that attire? Does that big sack behind your back contain a girl that you have just kidnapped from somewhere?"

"I don't want to be said all that by you who was cosplaying as a bride in such a place. Listen, now I'm not Saru or Sagara Yoshiharu, this moustache isn't pasted on but the real stuff, cough, I'm Santa Claus. ♪"

Yoshiharu said while he raise his hands for a weird pose.

"Sanda craws...? What is that? Or is it something like doing a trick to kidnap girls?"

"In the night of Christmas, Sanda, nono, Santa Claus will ride a wooden sled to send presents to good kids, this is an event in the future every year, so, merry Christmas. ♪"

At such an atmosphere, what does this man think he is doing?

If he wants to console me, this method is too unorthodox, right?

Hmph, and what do you want to give me?

Can you return Viper to me?

Or, do you have the guts to bring me with you and escape from here?

Coward.

Gutless idiot.

How many times has it been... I want to fulfill the promise with you, but you don't even have the courage of kissing with me.

Every time you just pay lip service.

You swore to be loyal to me, you promised to be by my side when I fulfill my dreams, but when I just avert my eyes a little, you immediately run to other girls and flirt with them.

I heard...

You have been in a mixed bath with Sakon and Takeda Shingen, right?

So, to you, as long as they are cute, any girl will do!?

Even if it isn't me, you are okay with it?

Since...

You can't possibly do anything to your master, Oda Nobuna...

Such a guy like you,

Such a guy like you, I hate.....

"Merry Christmas, Nobuna. This is a Christmas present to good kids."

Nobuna was suddenly hugged.

Before she could react, her lips were entwined with Yoshiharu's.



Nobuna's eyes were big as she reflexively bit onto Yoshiharu's lips.

She struggled with all her might in Yoshiharu's embrace, even tasting blood through Yoshiharu's bitten lips.

There's blood in her mouth.

But even so, Yoshiharu does not seem to let go at all.

"~~~~~"

Idiot.

Demonic kissing monkey.

What are you doing all of a sudden?

If we're seen by the retainers, you are so dead.

No matter what, this is just messed up.

Even if you are the prince of the monkey country, at least be gentler a little more.

If....

If you are so violent...

If you hugged me so strongly...

My heart,

My heart can't take it.

Tears started flowing down.

But this time, it weren't tears from sadness.

It is tears of happiness from her heart that was healed of the pain and suffering from all these years.

But due to struggling in Yoshiharu's arms, Nobuna's originally neat hair became untidy.

"I'm sorry, since this is my first time, I can't do it properly."

Yoshiharu said while caressing Nobuna's head.

How warm is this hand...

"You will be killed for doing such a thing."

"This is just a one night's dream, today's Christmas, no one will blame us."

Yoshiharu used both his eyes to gaze lovingly at Nobuna.

He's so serious that it's frightening.

That isn't his usual gaze that was not being serious, right now, in Yoshiharu's eyes, there was only Nobuna.

The Christmas carols were once again sent over to the top of the mountain.

Merry Christmas.

The war is over.

This song was riddled with hopes and wishes of everyone.

How Nobuna wished that this Christmas would continue on and never end.

Like a small child, Nobuna asked, "Will Sanda Crows come again during next year's Christmas?"

"As long as you are a good kid, but if you really burn Mount Hiei, there won't be any rewards."

How about the year after the next? The year after the next 2 years? The year after the next 3 years?

Nobuna wants to ask even more.

Like she had turned back to a small girl, her stuffed throat was unable to utter smoothly another word.

At this time,

"This is Kanegasaki's share."

Her lips were once again kissed.

But this time, Nobuna use her own slim arms to hug Yoshiharu.

The choir was singing a 20th century song.

This song is John Lennon's famed creation, a Christmas carol. "Happy Christmas (the war is over)"

Tonight is the Christmas night that only comes once every year.

So tonight at least, let's not fight anymore.

Let this never-ending war be stopped tonight.

As long as everyone truly wishes for the war to end, then the war will definitely end.

At the tune of the Christmas carol, the lyrics were repeated countless times, as if they were praying...

"Looks like I can't make it to the temple."

Rushing back to the temple he retired to from Mino, Saitou Yoshitatsu was hit by a feeling of powerlessness.

Unable to control his body, Yoshitatsu fell down from his horse and quietly lied down onto the white snow.

From afar, there was namban songs from the direction of Gifu.

Like some sort of therapy, Yoshitatsu understood that Dousan had passed away.

"Is this the requiem sung for father?"

Using namban songs to mourn father, what a Nobuna-esque way.

I had planned to go back to the temple and under the chanting from the monks, I would pass away quietly.

But if I die here, even the last wish of being buried with father will not come true, only this is regretful."

"How ironic, my life..."

He doesn't even have the strength to stand up anymore.

"....Who is it?"

There was a presence nearby.

But... It wasn't emitting a killing intent.

A calm vagrant monk walk towards Yoshitatsu.

"....Though I don't know who you are, but if you aren't a thief, I have a request."

My.... My days are numbered.

After my death, please send my remains to Gifu.

As if agreeing to Yoshitatsu's request, the monk sat down by Yoshitatsu's side silently and pulled out a string of beads.

Maybe he had a tough life, but the monk's face is filled with scars. His eyes were instead abnormally calm, same for his expression.

This must be an distinguished monk who had been enlightened.

Yoshitatsu tried his best to endure his slowly blurring vision and asked,

"....Who are you?"

"My name is Sugutani Zenjuubou."

"....Zenjuubou, I seem to have heard of you somewhere."

"The mundane matters are like smoke, name is but a label. I have seen through the mundane world and am now a normal monk praying for this sengoku era to stop. It's a sort of fate that we can meet here, I will fulfill your wish for you."

"Thanks..."

Like he had no more regrets, Yoshitatsu revealed a relaxed smile.

At Omi's Odani castle where the Christmas carols could not reach, Asai Nagamasa was watching the snow while whispering to herself.

"Kanjuurou, when can I see you ag...."

There's a stretch of plains right in front Odani castle.

At that plains where there shouldn't be anyone, a shadow appeared.

It's Tsuda Nobusumi!



Though the distance is still very far, but Nagamasa can never mistake such a familiar silhouette.

Nobusumi faced towards Odani castle, while laughing brightly, he waved repeatedly his other hand that wasn't broken.

His voice could never travel that far.

But from reading Nobusumi's lips, Nagamasa can't helped but shed tears.

"Merry Christmas! Merry Christmas, Oichi!"

~Translator's Notice: For more info on updates, please visit
<https://www.facebook.com/groups/OdaNobunaLN.Eng/>

References

1. ↑ Danna is a more affectionate term of a husband or a hubby. Also, can be used to refer as the head of a small family.
2. ↑ Nobuna's habit is of shortening "Sou de aru ka" to "De aru ka."
3. ↑ Carp in Japanese is called Koi, which too sounds like love in Japanese.
4. ↑ Yoshiharu was using team in english.
5. ↑ Akafuku was established about 300 years ago in 1707 as a tea house in Ise to welcome those visiting the Ise Grand Shrine. It is famous for their Akafuku Mochi, a rice cake confection topped with Azuki bean paste.
6. ↑ Three Sacred Treasures of Japan, [Imperial Regalia of Japan](#)
7. ↑ The original name is ジョバンナ・ロルテス, derived from 山科勝成.
8. ↑ Shouyouken, aka Takeda Nobukado
9. ↑ "Nice body" and "So lucky" were spoken in English.

Disclaimer

Under no circumstances would you be allowed to take this work for commercial activities or for personal gain. Baka-Tsuki does not and will not condone any activities of such, including but not limited to rent, sell, print, auction.

Credits

Story : Kasuga Mikage
Illustrator : Miyama-Zero

Generated on Wed Jun 26 13:27:01 2013